

The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume II

Lessons 29–55

Book Service for Life

The 12-volume work *Libro de la Vida Verdadera* (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered with the “Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública” in Mexico City under numbers 26002, 20111, and 83848.

For more information about the original Spanish edition:
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.
P.O. Box 888, Mexico City, - Zip Code 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the foreword to German edition, the explanations, footnotes, comments, and notes on the work:
Walter Maier and Traugott Göldenboth.

As of: January 2017

Editing (new spelling and layout):
Buchdienst zum Leben
Manfred Bäse
Kirchweg 5
D-88521 Ertingen

Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42
Email: manfredbaese@gmx.de

The Book of True Life is being translated into many other languages using this version with DeepL Translator.

These are the genuine, original writings translated by Gotthold Göltenboth and published by Reichl Verlag, which are protected by copyright. They must be preserved in their original purity and may not be altered. To do so would be a sin and would result in divine judgment.

Christ has stated that there must be no copyright so that these writings may be made available to all peoples and nations.

Anna Maria Hosta is responsible for this initiative on behalf of the Lord, Jesus Christ, our God, the owner of these writings.

(Email: hoanna64@yahoo.com)

DeepL - Download link: www.DeepL.com/Translator (Business Version)

DeepL currently translates into over 100 languages and can be downloaded to your desktop. An internet connection is required for translation.

Published by Bookmundo Verlag

Issue 2 – 2026

ISBN:

Contents

The Book of True Life.....	1
Preliminary Remarks	6
Introduction.....	7
Instruction 29	10
Instruction 30	18
Instruction 31	28
Instruction 32	37
Instruction 33	46
Instruction 34	58
Instruction 35	66
Instruction 36	74
Instruction 37	83
Instruction 38	93
Instruction 39	105
Instruction 40	114
Instruction 41	123
Instruction 42	135
Instruction 43	145
Instruction 44	154
Instruction 45	166
Instruction 46	178
Instruction 47	189
Instruction 48	198
Instruction 49	209
Instruction 50	219
Instruction 51	229
Instruction 52	240

Instruction 53	251
Instruction 54	262
Instruction 55	272
Notes	282
Study on the Soul – from a spiritual perspective*	286
Contents	295
Literature and Websites	305

Preliminary Remarks

The reader will observe that in the text of the volumes comprising the "Book of True Life," certain themes recur, at times with excessive frequency, although they are always developed in different ways; this is a recurring characteristic of this compilation of the teachings received from the Lord.

In this regard, we must bear in mind that the messages contained in this book were received in more than 50 different places of assembly scattered throughout this capital and the entire country (i.e., Mexico, translator's note), and that, on the other hand, said messages were received through a large number of scribes.

Truly admirable is the internal coherence of the entirety of the Divine Master's teachings, which confirms that the Word that came from the lips of those chosen for this revelation is truth.

"My Word is one in all," said the Lord through His spokesmen, and so it was in truth; for what He revealed to one, He confirmed to all the others, adding: "I reveal great truths to you through various spokesmen, for a single one would not suffice to convey the light of My Divinity."

The same occurred with the message that the Divine Master revealed to humanity in the "Second Era." Four of the disciples of His teaching left written testimonies to the people of what they had heard, and the similarity that exists between the four accounts is astonishing, with many passages recurring in nearly identical form in each text. The persuasive power that the four Gospels acquire through their mutual confirmation is extraordinary, since in all of them one is directed to the core of the truth.

We hope that this brief explanation will help the reader discover in the messages of the "Third Era" the presence of a miracle similar to the one we have referred to.

The Commission for the Compilation
of the "Book of True Life"

Introduction

After the first volume was published, many readers expressed a desire to learn more about the origin of Christ’s spiritual work. To fulfill this request, the present second volume opens with the chapter:

ORIGIN AND EARLY BEGINNINGS OF THE DIVINE REVELATIONS IN MEXICO.

This momentous event—which the Divine Revelations undoubtedly represent—was wisely prepared by the hand of God. The chosen instrument was Roque Rojas, born in Mexico City in 1812. He was a simple, devout man who had been devoted to religious matters since his youth. Then, on the night of June 23, 1861, he had a spiritual vision, and an inner voice spoke to him: “Roque, you are the one chosen to be the strong ‘Rock of Israel.’” — From that moment on, he often heard inner voices whose meaning he did not initially understand. He also experienced spiritual visions. All of this greatly confused him, and he feared he was losing his mind. In his despair, he asked the voice he heard to tell him who was speaking to him. And he heard clearly: “It is Gabriel who speaks to you.” — From that moment on, Roque Rojas found inner peace, for he now knew where the voice came from, and whenever he heard it, he concentrated on understanding the meaning of the words. His mission had become clear to him, and following instructions, he gathered like-minded men and women around him. In one of these gatherings, the Spirit of Elijah revealed Himself through the mind of Roque Rojas and said: “I am the Prophet Elijah, the one of the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor.” He imparted the first teachings to those present and revealed to them that the “Third Era,” the Age of the Holy Spirit, was beginning. The Spirit of Elijah worked tirelessly to prepare the first disciples, just as he had prepared the way for Jesus through John the Baptist in the “Second Era.” On September 1, 1866, in the midst of a large gathering, Elijah, through his instrument Roque Rojas, anointed seven believers who were to stand at the head of the seven places of assembly and represent the seven seals. Presumably, on this day the Divine Revelation previously received by Roque Rojas was also announced, which united the commandments of Moses, the teachings of Jesus, and the instructions of Elijah into a single law comprising 22 commandments. — At an earlier gathering, 12 men and 12 women had been anointed to later serve as the Divine Master’s “voice

bearers.” When the time came, the Divine Ray rested for the first time upon a young woman named Damiana Oviedo, as the chosen instrument through whom Christ spoke.

Everything took place with great simplicity, in accordance with the divine will. The beginning was humble, due to human weaknesses and imperfections. But by the beginning of this century, there were already several communities in which Christ made Himself known through chosen instruments. These individuals, men and women, were chosen and prepared by God so that, in spiritual ecstasy, they could act as instruments for the proclamation of His messages. In Spanish, the word is “portavoz,” which means “spokesperson,” “messenger,” or “mouthpiece.” — Between 1930 and 1950, the spiritual work had taken root and spread to many communities in the capital and throughout the Mexican Republic. Barely noticed by the masses, Christ revealed Himself through magnificent teachings. It was the return of Christ in the Spirit, in the Word.

According to God’s will, the revelations in Mexico continued until 1950, and in the final years prior to that, the Divine Master’s sermons were transcribed. A group of faithful followers of the Spiritual Movement collected the transcripts and began publishing the first volume in Spanish in 1956. Today, the teachings comprise a total of 12 volumes. — Considering that the Divine Revelations were proclaimed through various mouthpieces in the respective, numerous congregations, and that the messages are fully consistent in their meaning, this is yet another confirmation that the Word that came from the lips of the chosen ones is Divine Truth.

After 1950, the members of the congregations continued to gather in the various meeting places, and they proceeded according to the instructions previously given by the Lord: They practiced spiritual elevation through silent prayer, and afterward a teaching was read aloud. Afterward, the “prophets,” who possessed the gift of spiritual vision, bore witness to what the Heavenly Father had granted them to see. Others, gifted with intuition, explained and delved deeper into various themes of the sermon that had been read aloud. In this way, the spiritualization of those present was to be fostered.

The author of these lines had the good fortune to go to Mexico in 1930 for professional training. For many years, I enjoyed the joys of a new world and professional success. While the great struggle of nations raged on various battlefields, I came into contact with the Divine Revelations in Mexico City in 1942 and immediately felt drawn to them. Nevertheless, I initially examined the messages critically, until I soon realized that they

were genuine revelations from the Heavenly Father. I then became an eager listener and a personal witness to them. — There was a time when we were a group of up to 20 Germans within the Mexican congregation where we were listeners. However, some of my compatriots withdrew again.

Eleven years ago, when the time had come for me to end my professional activities in Mexico, I returned to Germany. Soon after, I began translating the first volume into German with my friend Traugott Göltenboth, in order to make these powerful revelations accessible to German-speaking readers. The first volume has long been translated and was published some time ago by Otto Reichl Verlag, Remagen, under the title: "Book of True Life." Now the second volume is complete, and we hope that it too may find its way into the hearts of our German spiritual brothers and sisters.

Walter Maier
Collaborator Traugott Göltenboth

Instruction 29

1. Disciples, I am among you once more; yet because the form in which I reveal Myself is new, you doubt, without realizing that you must not dwell on the forms; for in that way you will not discover where the truth lies.

2. The means through which I reveal Myself in this time is the human being; this is the reason why you doubt My revelation. My message lies in the meaning of the word that comes through the lips of the spokesperson.*

**Term for the individuals through whose minds the Lord reveals Himself as an instrument. In Spanish, the word is "portavoz," meaning: spokesperson, messenger, or mouthpiece.*

3. Today you doubt once again. Do you want Me to come as I did in the past? Remember that you doubted back then as well!

4. I do not speak to you through a scholar or philosopher, for then you would have attributed the Word not to Me, but to him. Instead, I reveal Myself through the humble, the ignorant, and the unskilled, so that when you compare the insignificance and poverty of his human appearance with the greatness and wisdom of the Word that comes from his mouth, you may come to realize that only the Lord can speak to you in this way.

5. There are also those who, in their doubt, ask themselves: "Is it truly the Master? Am I on the right path? Is this not a work of temptation?"—But when you ask yourselves this, you hear my loving word telling you: Have you found peace on this path? Have you found comfort, and have you been healed of your illnesses?—Then you confess before your conscience and say: "Yes, I have experienced and received all of this."

6. The time has not yet come when you will *all* believe. The times, the trials, and the events will shake people awake, and tomorrow they will say: "Truly, He who was here and spoke to us was the Divine Master."

7. I reveal to you many secrets of the soul so that you may know yourselves and in this way come to know your Father better.

8. Those who study God are not in agreement. Which of them are in the truth? Scientists contradict one another. Which of them are right? Religion and science have always been in conflict with one another, without people realizing that the spiritual and the material coexist in perfect harmony and together form the true work of the Creator. Some have a different mission among people than others; yet they should emulate the divine work by being in harmony with one another, just as all beings in creation are.

9. How many anathemas has religion hurled against science, and how often has science denied the existence of spiritual life in the face of

religion! Religion bases itself on the evils that science has inflicted upon humanity, and science uses as a weapon the fanaticism and superstition that the servants of religions have instilled in humanity.

10. Truly, I tell you, some lack knowledge of the truth that nature holds within itself, and others lack a proper interpretation of My Law.

11. I am the King of Peace. I have drawn My sword and come with the intention of fighting to eliminate every sin and darkness. Those who follow Me need not fear if they are misunderstood by their parents or their children, for My love will compensate them in their struggle.

12. Even in the “Second Era,” some rejected others; for while some listened to Jesus, others rejected Him.

13. My new soldiers will have to set out to proclaim this message among the people who have forgotten My truth, through their deeds and their example. Today I find My Word only in dusty books. Humanity has strayed from the true path and has grown accustomed to sin, vice, and licentiousness. Sin no longer repels them, crime no longer fills them with horror, and even adultery does not move them.

14. Humanity, here is My word in a limited form so that you may understand it. Yet if you desire proof of My presence—I *have* already given you proof, and I will give you even more; but do not weep or tear at your hair when it comes.

15. In the “Second Era,” Jesus once went on a hike, followed by some of his disciples. They had climbed a mountain, and while the Master filled those men with admiration through his words, they suddenly saw the body of their Lord transfigured, floating in space, with the spirit of Moses at his right hand and that of Elijah at his left.

16. At that supernatural sight, the disciples threw themselves to the ground, blinded by the divine light. But they quickly calmed themselves and suggested to their Master that he put the purple robe of kings over his shoulders, and likewise over Moses and Elijah. Then they heard a voice coming down from infinity, which said: “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; listen to Him!”

17. Great fear seized the disciples when they heard that voice, and when they looked up, they saw only the Master, who said to them: “Do not be afraid, and tell no one about this vision until I have risen from the dead.” Then they asked their Lord: “Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?” And Jesus answered them, “Truly, Elijah *will* come first and set all things right. Yet I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him; rather, they did to him whatever they pleased.”

Then the disciples understood that He was speaking to them about John the Baptist.

18. How often have I, in this time, made the body through which I communicated myself invisible before your eyes, to enable you to see Me in the human form in which humanity knew Jesus, and yet you did not prostrate yourselves in the face of the new transfiguration.

**The Lord is referring here to the many testimonies of the visionaries among the listeners, who stated that the body of the voice-bearer disappeared, and in its place they saw the form of Jesus.*

19. My work is the Spiritual Mountain, which I invite you to ascend along paths of love, mercy, and humility. It is the new Mount Tabor, where the past, the present, and the future merge into one, and where the Law, love, and wisdom are united into a single essence.

20. Moses, Jesus, and Elijah—this is the path the Lord has laid out for humanity to help them rise to the Kingdom of peace, light, and perfection.

21. Feel the presence of the Lord's messengers in your lives. None of them has died; they all live to illuminate the path of those who have gone astray, to help them rise from their falls, and to strengthen them so that they may devote themselves with love to the trials of atoning for their sins.

22. Recognize the work that Moses fulfilled on earth through the inspiration of Jehovah. Study in depth the teaching of Jesus, through whom the "Divine Word" spoke, and seek the spiritual meaning of my new revelation, whose age is represented by Elijah.

23. When you have attained full knowledge of these divine revelations, compile them into a book to be divided into three parts, and you will find that the first speaks of the Law, the second of love, and the third of wisdom. Then you will understand that it is the Law that guides, love that uplifts, and wisdom that perfects. Finally, you will realize that these revelations were given to you in perfect order, illuminating human life: that the teaching of love was given to you when you already possessed extensive knowledge of justice, and that wisdom will likewise come to you when you live in harmony with the teachings that love embodies.

24. The Lord has always spoken to humanity through human beings, for between the Divine Being and the human being stands your spirit, which conveys the heavenly message, perceiving and intuiting the Eternal.

25. Moses, Jesus, and Elijah embody the three stages of development in which I have revealed Myself to you: the arm of Moses, who held the tablets of the Law and showed the way to the Promised Land; the lips of Jesus, which proclaimed the divine Word; and Elijah, who with his spiritual

revelations opened the gates that lead you to the Infinite and to the knowledge of what you call the Mystery.

26. I converse with you, speaking to your heart; while you must do so through the human voice to hear Me, I hear you when you speak to Me in the innermost part of your being.

27. I am Christ, whom they have persecuted, blasphemed, and made the accused in this world. After all that you did to Me in Jesus during the “Second Era,” I come to you to prove to you once more that I have forgiven you and love you.

28. You nailed Me to the cross naked, and in the same way I return to you; for I do not hide My Spirit and My Truth from your eyes behind the cloak of hypocrisy or lies. Yet, in order for you to recognize Me, you must first purify your hearts.

29. You wish to see Me in all My greatness, and so the Master wishes to reveal Himself to His disciples; but I still find you taking your first steps, and I must restrain Myself until I can be understood by you.

30. What would happen if you suddenly saw My light in all its glory? — You would be blinded. And if you heard My voice in all its power? — You would lose your mind . — If all My power were to be unleashed through the voice through which I make Myself known—what would become of him? — His body would be destroyed.

31. Therefore, accept that the Father limits Himself so that He may be understood, felt, and spiritually perceived by humanity, for even within this limitation He is perfect, wise, and infinite.

Many of you would like Me to perform material miracles so that you may believe that it is I who am revealing Myself. You did the same in the “First Age,” when Moses called the people to lead them through the desert into the Promised Land. Many of you demanded that he perform mighty works so that you might believe he was the messenger of God and follow him accordingly.

32. Moses had provided sufficient proof that the true God was with him; yet the people wanted even more evidence, and when the messenger had led the multitudes to the foot of Mount Sinai, he invoked the power of Jehovah, and the Lord heard him and granted him great signs and wonders.

33. When the people were thirsty, I took this as an opportunity and revealed My power through Moses’ faith by causing water to gush from the rock. When the people were hungry, I gave proof of My presence in response to the prayer of the one who led Israel by sending him manna.

34. The people wanted to hear and see the One whom Moses heard and saw through his faith, and I revealed Myself to the people in the cloud and let them hear My voice for hours on end. Yet it was so mighty that the people thought they would die of fear; their bodies trembled, and their souls shuddered at that voice of justice. Then the people implored Moses to ask Jehovah not to speak to His people anymore, because they could no longer bear to hear Him. They realized that they were still far too immature to be able to communicate directly with the Eternal One.

35. In the time when Christ dwelt among men in Jesus, people said when they saw Him: How can the son of the carpenter and Mary be the promised Messiah—the One whom the prophets foretold and the patriarchs awaited? How can this insignificant man be the Son of God, the Liberator?—But the Master spoke, and His word made those who came to Him in good faith tremble, and even the unbelievers.

At every turn, people demanded a miracle from Jesus, and He performed it. The blind man came, and to the amazement of the Pharisees, the Master restored his sight by merely touching him. Likewise, He restored mobility to the paralytic, the leper was freed from his affliction, the possessed was delivered, the adulteress was transformed by a single word, and the dead rose at His voice.

36. Everything that people asked for in order to believe and to know Me, I granted them; for in Me was the power to give them everything they desired, since in Jesus the Divine Spirit was hidden, to reveal Himself and fulfill the Law.

37. As Jesus hung on the cross, there was no spirit that did not feel shaken by the voice of love and justice of Him who died—naked as the truth itself, which He brought in His word. Those who have studied the life of Jesus have recognized that there has been no one before or after Him who accomplished a work like His, for it was a divine work that, through His example, will save humanity.

38. Meekly I came to the sacrifice, for I knew that My blood was to transform and save you. Until the very last moment, I spoke with love and forgave you, for I came to bring you a sublime teaching and to show you the way to eternity through perfect examples.

39. Humanity sought to dissuade Me from My purpose by exploiting the weakness of the flesh; yet I did not waver. People sought to lead Me into blasphemy; yet I did not blaspheme. The more the crowd insulted Me, the more compassion and love I had for them, and the more they wounded My body, the more blood flowed from it to give life to those who had died for the faith.

40. That blood is the symbol of the love with which I have marked out the path for the human spirit. I left My word of faith and hope to those who hunger for justice, and the treasure of My revelations to the spiritually poor.

41. It was only after this time that humanity became aware of *Who* had been in the world. Consequently, Jesus' work came to be regarded as perfect and divine, recognized as superhuman. — How many tears of repentance! How many pangs of conscience in the souls!

42. In this present age, I appear to you spiritually on the Mountain of Perfection, and just as in the vision of those disciples, I have Moses and Elijah at my side—they are the three messengers who have shown mankind the path of the soul through the fulfillment of the Law.

43. Moses delivered the Law to humanity carved in stone; Jesus brought His Law of Love to its highest fulfillment on the Cross; and Elijah, in this age, enlightened every soul with wisdom as a divine ray. Each messenger had his time to make the divine message, the revelations, and the prophecies understandable to humanity.

44. Moses was saved from the water so that, as an adult, he might free his people and give them the Law of God.

45. "The Word" became flesh to tell humanity through His example: "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." Mary, the Virgin Mother, was the blessed ladder upon which Christ descended to humanity. Mary, the holy and loving Mother of Jesus, nursed at her breast the One who would later nourish all souls with the divine bread of His Word.

46. Everything that Christ told you and taught you through His works was a law that confirmed what you had received through Moses. Yet not everything had been said, not everything had been revealed; it remained that Elijah would come, in fulfillment of the prophecies and My Word, to prepare anew for My coming.

To this end, He made Himself known through the human faculty of reason as a mediator by means of His ray of light, to enlighten souls, hearts, and minds, to bring about an understanding of what had already been revealed, and to prepare people for the new revelations and enlightenments that I would entrust to you in this Word.

47. Those who listened to the first manifestations in 1866 heard these words, which were: "I am Elijah, the Prophet of the First Era, the one of the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor; prepare yourselves, for the Seven Seals will be revealed to you and the gates of the mystery will be opened to you, so that you may see the path to your salvation."

48. Even at this moment, I am beheld, together with Moses and Elijah, through the spiritual vision of those who have developed this precious gift. — Some are frightened and others repentant — thus do you stand before this Transfiguration; yet this light and this grace will be poured out upon the entire globe.

49. “Moses,”* look upon your people. They are the same as those you led through the desert in search of the Promised Land. Scattered and wandering, they roam the world. While some have understood that the Promised Land is within My bosom, and that one reaches it through the love taught by My Word, others have taken possession of the world as if it were their final home and their only possession. These did not believe in the Messiah, nor have they felt the presence of the Holy Spirit. Return to them in spirit and show them anew the way to the Promised Land, to the heavenly Fatherland. But if they do not believe you—let the sun be darkened, the moon lose its light, and the earth tremble, for this people shall awaken and never again go astray.”

**The Lord speaks here to Moses, who is present in spirit.*

50. My helping love is with humanity. At every dawn I offer peace to mankind, yet they have not wanted My love. They have created war, and they secure their own rights. Therefore, the weeds will be uprooted, and all that is impure will be washed away in the waters of love and renewal.

51. After death, the resurrection to true life will come; after the war, there will be peace, and as soon as the chaos is over, the light will shine in consciences; for I am the light of the world.

52. The year 1950 will come, and until then, many messengers will transmit My Word. I will also be heard in other nations. Yet on the final day of My manifestation, the “Spiritual Valley” will have its gaze fixed upon you: the souls of the inhabitants of the earth, those of your parents, and the patriarchs and the righteous will be present. Blessed are those who are obedient to My Law, for *they* will be counted among the sheep of the Divine Shepherd. But woe to the disobedient, for they will be judged as goats.

53. “Elijah, you are the light*. In this time, which is yours, it has been revealed to humanity that it is not three laws that have been given to you, but a single one, explained in three periods, which is summarized in two commandments: to love God more than all created things, and to love one another.” — Today I make Myself known to remind My

people of past teachings, and also to proclaim My new revelations to them.

**Here the Lord speaks to Elijah, who is present in spirit.*

54. On this day, as you commemorate the moment when Elijah inaugurated the Third Era for humanity*, when he made himself known through the human mind—feel the love of your Master, free yourselves from bitterness, and strengthen your steps on the path to salvation!

**September 1, 1866*

55. Live in harmony with My revelations of the three ages, and make your existence an inexhaustible source of justice, love, and wisdom.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 30

1. In the teachings I give you, I have called you “the people of Israel” or “the seed of Jacob,” and as you gradually come to understand My teachings, you have become aware that you belong spiritually to the lineage of that ancient people, chosen among the nations of the earth to fulfill the mission of conveying My revelations to humanity.

2. The seed that I entrusted to Jacob pertains to the spirit and not to the body, as people have mistakenly assumed. For I tell you: If the inheritance that the first patriarchs bequeathed to Israel had been physical, it would still be producing prophets, messengers, and enlightened ones. Instead—behold how that people bears upon itself chains of spiritual and material misery, knowing that it can no longer hope for the coming of a Messiah, for it has realized that He who was promised to it lived in the bosom of their people and was not recognized.

3. The spirit of Israel as a race has fallen asleep, sunk into a dream that has lasted for centuries, and it cannot recognize the truth because it has lived only for the joys of the world—in the expectation of attaining here its Promised Land, its judgment, and its glory.

But do not think that its sleep will be eternal. No, now that misery, pain, and humiliation have been drunk by that people as a new cup of suffering, its spirit begins to awaken and find its way through reflection, and in doing so it gradually discovers that all the prophecies and signs that had foretold the coming of the Messiah were faithfully fulfilled in Christ.

4. Its awakening in the fullest sense is not far off; its spiritual dawn is already approaching. But first it will witness how humanity’s materialism destroys itself due to its lust for power, its selfishness, and its base passions.

5. When that people becomes convinced that the kingdom of true peace and grace is not on earth, then it will seek Christ, the outcast, the misunderstood one, and say to Him: “Master, You were right; freedom is found only in those who love spiritualization. For we, who have sought material goods, have thereby achieved nothing but becoming slaves.”

6. When this confession to Me rises from those hearts, I will cause My new prophets to appear among them, who will help them prepare themselves on the path of spiritualization, which will be the “ ” of their liberation. Do not be surprised that those who have remained stagnant in their development for centuries will, in a short time, succeed in traversing the path for which others who preceded them took so long, and that they will even surpass them. Do not forget that many of them possess a soul that was sent to Earth from the very beginning, and that once their

atonement is complete, they will once again take their place among the Lord's chosen ones to bring the light to their brothers from all nations.

7. When those who bear the name "Israel" by virtue of their race meet those who are so by the Spirit on the same path, the two will unite, for they will recognize that they both belong to that blessed seed which sprouted through the prophets and through the patriarchs of the "First Age," and which was watered with the blood of the Redeemer to blossom in this age of light, in which you are listening to Me. Now you have Me with you in the Spirit, even though you sometimes doubt it and say, "How can I believe that the Master is in communion with us and uses such an imperfect and wretched mediator for this?" — Yet this is not the first time you have doubted My presence among you; even in the "Second Era," people said: "How can the Son of the Carpenter be the expected Messiah?"

8. My children, you cannot fathom My high counsels. But now that I am explaining to you the mysteries you have not understood—open your minds and your hearts so that you may experience the deeper meaning of many divine revelations, to the extent that your Lord deems it good to reveal them to you.

9. When, during the "Second Era," someone among My disciples or among the multitudes who followed Me asked whether I might return to you, I had no reason to conceal it from them, and I explained to them that My return would be in a time of great trials for humanity, preceded by major events and upheavals in the various spheres of your lives.

10. I have fulfilled that promise I gave you, for none of the preceding signs has failed to appear, nor has any of the announced events. Nevertheless, humanity, sunk into spiritual lethargy, has let the signs of My presence among people pass unnoticed.

11. No one expected Me; I found your hearts cold, the lamp of love extinguished. You slept a sleep lasting several centuries. Only a few awoke at the call of the Lord's messenger, who approached you to announce that I was knocking at the doors of your hearts.

12. My first revelation took place one night while people were sleeping, just as on that night when I became human to live among you. If there were few who received Me on that occasion, there were even fewer who were present at My new appearance. Yet do not take My words as a reproach, for they are not: I am perfect love, which always gives you life.

13. I have come to mark out for you the path that shall lead you to your salvation in the midst of this vast sea of wickedness. Yet months and even years have passed since the moment of My first manifestation, and since

then the “seekers”—one after another—have come in search of the Master’s presence, and today it is not just a few who are present at My manifestations; now they form great crowds.

14. Do not believe that all who listen to Me are convinced of this truth. — No. — While for some this work is the greatest thing that inspires their hearts, for others it is something they cannot comprehend, and so they judge, analyze, and investigate; and when they do not find the truth in the form they desire, they demand proof from Me in order to believe, just as Thomas did. To that I have said to them: Do not put Me to the test; I give you enough proof of My presence, of My truth, and of My love. — Yet they persist in their demand and say: “If the Master, in the Second Era, when He was already in the Spirit, materialized* before Thomas to provide proof of his unbelief—why does He not now do us, the unbelievers, the favor of materializing before us, even if only for a moment?”

**to take on a material form*

15. Yes, my children, you would be right to ask Me for proof if your immaturity corresponded to reality and your ignorance were true. But you carry a developed soul within you that needs no material proof to believe. What you must do is dematerialize* yourselves; then you will become aware that you are capable of understanding My new teachings *, and that it is not necessary for Me to materialize My presence.

**become spiritual*

16. Believe in Me because of the meaning of My Word; it is clear and will not lead you into confusion. Remember that I already told you at that time: “A tree is known by its fruit.” Now I tell you: My Word will be known by its meaning.

17. People have often wondered why Jesus, even after He had been crucified, allowed Himself to be seen by the sinner Mary Magdalene and subsequently sought out His disciples, whereas there is no record of Him having visited His mother. To this I say to you that it was not necessary for Me to reveal Myself to Mary in the same way as I did to those others. For the bond between Christ and Mary has always existed, even before the world was.

18. Through Jesus, I revealed Myself to humanity to save sinners, and after the crucifixion, I allowed them to behold Me to strengthen the faith of those who needed Me. But truly, I tell you, Mary—as a human being, my loving Mother—did not need to purify herself of any stain, nor could

she have any lack of faith, because she knew who Christ was even before she offered Him her maternal womb.

19. It was not necessary to humanize My Spirit in order to visit her, she who, with the same purity and gentleness with which she conceived Me in her womb, returned Me to the Kingdom from which I had come. Yet who could know the form in which I spoke to her in her solitude, and the divine caress with which My Spirit enveloped her?

20. Thus I answer those who have asked Me this question, for they often thought that Jesus' first visit should have been to His mother.

21. How different must the form in which I revealed Myself to Mary have been from the one I used to make Myself known to Magdalene and My disciples.

22. Mary felt Me in her spirit. Mary did not mourn for Me, nor did she weep over the death of Jesus. Her sorrow was for all humanity, whom she received at the foot of her Son's cross as a divine gift from the Eternal One, and for whom she had offered the purity of her body and blood so that

"The Word" might become man.

23. However, when I caught up with some of my disciples on the road to Emmaus, although they saw Me, they did not recognize their Master in that traveler until I let them hear my divine Word. But when Thomas saw Me, he asked to see the wound in My side to convince himself that He whom he had thought dead was in fact alive. For this is why I have come: to bring about that some may be born into faith and others may rise again to it.

24. Today I wished not only to reveal My message to you, but also to teach you the best way to make it known.

25. During the time of My preaching, I assisted your soul in its development by removing hardships, softening characters, and awakening the disciples so that they might dedicate their hearts to charity, to the fulfillment of My commandment, which I have repeated to you so often when I told you, "Love one another." Yet although the time for you to set out to spread My Word has not yet come, because you have not attained the necessary preparation, I have granted all those who drink from this fountain of health, morality, and life, to begin practicing My divine teachings, so that they may train themselves and steel themselves for the coming struggle, in order to win over new hearts with their good works, who will later also be workers and new sowers in the Lord's fields.

26. Today I see that—while some are overly timid and secretive—others, on the other hand, behave boastfully. Yet I do not want you to fall into either of these extremes. I do not want the fear of your neighbors' judgments to cause you to hide, for in doing so you would prove that you lack confidence in My teaching, and if you have no faith in the power contained in the seed you wish to pass on—what will the harvest of your sowing be?

27. Do, however, fear that your bad behavior may harm you in the eyes of your fellow human beings. But as long as you have purity in your lives, you shall conduct yourselves with dignity, preach My Word, and acquaint your fellow human beings with My teachings.

28. Do not boast of your gifts and the knowledge of the truth that you possess. I tell you, if you were to do this, you would expose yourselves to the danger of being subjected to great trials by your fellow human beings.

29. I have not given you my Word so that you may proclaim it in the streets and public squares. Jesus did indeed do this; but He knew how to answer every question and to put those who sought to test Him to the test.

30. You are small and weak; therefore, you must not provoke the wrath of your fellow men. Do not try to draw attention to yourselves—remember that you have nothing special. Nor should you strive to prove to people that everyone else is in error and that only you know the truth; for in this way, you will achieve nothing good with your seed.

31. If you wish to develop spiritually and morally, do not judge the faults of your fellow human beings, lest you fall into the same error. Correct your own imperfections, pray humbly to your Master so that you may be inspired by His gentleness, and remember His counsel never to make your good deeds known, so that your left hand never knows what your right hand has done.

32. I also tell you that it is not necessary to seek out people to speak to them about my teaching; for my mercy will lead you to those in need of your help.

But if there are times when, in keeping with my law, you feel the need to perform an act of charity, and there is no one in need near you, do not be distressed by this, and do not doubt my word. This will be precisely the hour when you should pray for your absent brothers, who will receive My mercy if you have true faith.

33. Do not strive to know more than your brothers. Understand that you all attain knowledge commensurate with your development. If I were

to grant you My light without your having earned it, you would become conceited and perish in your vanity, and your wisdom would be false.

34. I wish to see you humble. Yet to be so before Me, you must also demonstrate it toward your neighbors.

35. Disciples, love and wisdom are never separate; one is part of the other. How is it that some strive to separate these two virtues? Both are the key that opens the gates of the sanctuary, which will enable you to attain full understanding of My teaching.

36. I have told you: Do you wish to have many friends? — Then make use of kindness, warmth, tolerance, and mercy. For only with the help of these virtues will your spirit be able to shine upon the path of your neighbors, since they are all direct expressions of love. For the spirit harbors love in its innermost being, since it is a divine spark, and God is love.

37. Through My instruction, I am spiritually shaping you so that you may partake of the spiritual feast, where you can enjoy the foods of wisdom and perfect love.

38. Understand that it is your destiny to live as I taught you, that is, in humility, in love, in spiritualization, and that in doing so you allow an inexhaustible stream of love for your neighbors to flow through your being.

39. In My teaching, I show you a broad horizon, and if you shape your life to be like Mine was, be assured that you will find true rest in My Kingdom.

40. My work ensures eternal bliss in your spirit. Have you not heard a sweet and harmonious voice in your heart that speaks to you every time you do something good, when you offer comfort, or when you generously grant forgiveness? Who is He who speaks to you thus within and rewards your goodness? — It is your Master, who does not separate Himself from His disciples.

41. Through these teachings, I make it clear to you that virtues are the only treasures that can adorn your soul. I also tell you that you may compare errors, transgressions, and evil feelings to rags with which you sometimes cover your soul. I wish to see you pure and adorned, for with rags of misery you will not be able to shine in your Father's universal palace.

42. Good works are the crystal-clear water with which souls are purified. Make use of them!

43. I speak to you thus so that you may understand that you are outside your kingdom and that you must return to it; for God awaits you.

44. I wish to make an apostle of every person and a Master of every apostle. For I love you with infinite love, and before a single one of you is lost, I would rather feel upon My Spirit all the pain that exists and has existed in humanity.

45. In your hearts you say to Me: “Master, do You love us so much?” Yet I tell you that you cannot yet comprehend My love; but let it suffice for you to know that every child who returns to God is a treasure returning to the Father. — I must remind you that everything will return to the bosom of God. All the fruits that have sprung from the creative seed will return to His granary.

46. O beloved disciples, work upon yourselves so that, with strong faith, you may long to reach the true temple built by My mercy within you. For there you will find Me, and I will accompany you on your path of development toward Me.

47. It is I who guide you, for I am perfect. I always know where I am going and where I am leading you. I am the Good Shepherd who protects you, caresses you, and loves you so much that I did not hesitate for a moment to teach you, through my sacrifice on the cross, the lesson that will lead you to true life.

48. People believed that by taking Jesus’ life, they would destroy My teaching, without knowing that in doing so they were contributing to My glorification.

49. I have returned to humanity and will make Myself known in these places of assembly until 1950 through people of limited intellect whom I have chosen for this task. While I am in contact with you in this form, I will await the arrival of the scholars who will question and deny Me.

50. This Word, simple and humble in form yet profound in meaning, will once again confound the scholars in their arrogance and vanity, proving to them that the teaching of Christ, the Redeemer, cannot be eradicated by anyone, for He is Life.

51. No one will be able to put an end to Me; I am awakening to new life, just as I rose again in that time after a people had cast Me out of their midst and condemned Me to a shameful death. Yet if I now appear anew in this world, it is because I love you all.

52. O scholars, philosophers, and doctors! You will come to know that I am your Lord when you come to examine Me, for you will witness how I answer your wicked and malicious questions, and you will be silenced by My counter-questions. But if you are repentant and despondent, I will give you proof without your asking for it, and this proof will consist of love and forgiveness.

53. I am the Only One who can resolve your conflicts, who truly heals your illnesses, who caresses the children and blesses the elderly—He who, when He speaks to man, caresses and enlightens his soul. People and centuries will pass away, but not My Trinitarian-Marian spiritual work. Truly, I tell you, this work, which is My law and My teaching, will enlighten humanity. Do not doubt My wisdom, and do not challenge My justice any longer. If I were to accept your challenge, a mere breath of My natural powers would suffice to reduce your science and your theories to dust or nothingness. Do not seek Me as a judge; seek Me as a Father, for I am Love.

54. O beloved people, whose task it is to spread My Word among those who today are petrified by their materialism—learn to love them, and always have compassion for those who do not comprehend My teachings of infinite love.

55. Keep your lips closed to gossip, mockery, judgment, or criticism. Sheathe this double-edged sword that wounds both right and left when you wield it. If you wish to fight in My name, take up the sword of love.

56. Close your lips so that they do not utter blasphemies anew or cause shame. Instead, open your eyes so that you may discover evil and separate yourselves from it. But do not judge your brothers and sisters, humanity, for you are part of it and suffer from the same infirmities. When your lips and your heart are purified in the waters of repentance and good works, they will begin to speak the truth of My Word, which I will inspire in you.

57. If you were to speak of My teaching without first renewing and equipping yourselves, instead of awakening faith in hearts, you would only receive the mockery of those who are aware of your faults. If, on the other hand, mockery and criticism reach your hearts after you have “watched” and prayed, they will not be able to hurt you, because you have already protected yourselves with the weapons I gave you, which are patience, mercy, gentleness, and love.

58. Be humble, and then those who love you will do so in truth. If you have not attained that preparation of soul and body, it would be better for you not to set out to preach My Word, for you will then fail to sow My seed with the purity with which I entrusted it to you, and it will always be mingled with your imperfections. Before you sow, you must explore and study My teaching so that you may become capable of understanding and following My instruction.

59. If you know how to accept the blow to the right cheek, and as a sign of forgiveness, love, and humility, offer your left cheek to your offender as well, then you can trust that you are beginning to become my disciples.

Only when forgiveness manifests itself among people will their fratricidal wars cease and the unity of all nations begin.

60. With these teachings, I wish to prevent you from one day becoming hypocrites, speaking of love, selfless help, and spiritualization while doing the exact opposite through your deeds. I tell you this because there are some among you who proclaim that they love Me; yet in their hearts there is no love for their fellow human beings.

61. I want you to be sincere in both the spiritual and the material realms, so that I may call you My worthy children. For otherwise, My voice will reach your spirit with no mercy and call you hypocrites, just as I called the sect of the Pharisees in the “Second Era,” who were the living image of a tomb—painted white on the outside, polished, and covered with flowers, but harboring only decay and death within.

62. I hear those who say to Me: “Master, we consider it a very hard trial to turn the other cheek to the one who struck us on the right. Nevertheless, we still wish to be Your disciples.”

63. O people, who, when you hear my word, always take it in its literal sense without pausing to understand its spiritual meaning. I tell you that just as you can be struck on the cheek, you can be wounded in your heart, morally speaking, or even in your soul. Yet you must not believe that this trial I ask of you is the greatest you can endure. In this “Third Era,” I ask a little more of you when I pose this question in My teaching: If the murderer of your father, pursued by human justice, were to knock on your doors seeking protection, would you grant him shelter without betraying him, as a sign of forgiveness?

64. This is the test I now demand of all those who wish to be disciples of the Holy Spirit in this time.

65. If you put these teachings into practice—truly, I tell you, you will earn a great reward. Yet you must not expect the reward while you are in this world.

Once again I urge you not to judge the actions of your fellow human beings; for as your judgment is, so shall your condemnation be. Leave the matter to Me, whether just or unjust, known or unknown, for I will give your fellow human beings what is due to them, and you what is due to you.

66. Be humble in all your actions in life; consider yourselves ignorant of the wisdom of your fellow human beings.

67. Blessed is he who prepares himself, for he will hear Me in truth. Blessed is he who purifies himself and obeys the commandments of his

Lord, for he will see Me. "Blessed are the spiritually poor, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven."

My peace be with you!

Instruction 31

1. Close your physical eyes during this message and lift your spirit to your Creator, for it is your spirit with which I wish to speak.

2. I promised you that I would return to you, and I could not fail to keep this appointment with your spirit.

3. Be at peace, listen to Me attentively, and allow the chisel of My Word to gradually shape your soul.

4. You have wandered far in search of a place that would grant you peace, and you have not found it. When you first came to these humble places to hear My Word, you did not imagine that in them—as poor and unassuming as they are—you would find the peace you so longed for.

5. I will win you over through love for Me. That is why I give you My teaching, which is a source of inexhaustible blessings. I will leave you this source so that in it you may receive your brothers, the “travelers,” the “wanderers,” with the same care and love for your neighbor with which I have received you.

6. Man does not live by bread alone, but also by My Word. There is a hunger and thirst within you that is not physical, and to gain new strength, you seek the water and the bread of the Spirit. It was necessary for pain to afflict you so that you might comprehend the teachings I gave you in the “Second Era.”

7. Some ask Me in distress: “Lord, is human love perhaps forbidden and abhorrent to You, and do You approve only of spiritual love?” Yet I answer you: Do not be dismayed. Indeed, the highest and purest form of love belongs to the spirit. But I have also placed a heart within the physical body so that it may love on earth, and I gave man senses so that through them he might take delight in all that surrounds him.

8. I entrusted human life to the souls so that they might inhabit the earth, and then put their love for God to the test upon it. For this purpose, I divided human nature into two parts and gave the stronger part to one and the weaker part to the other: those parts were man and woman. Only united can they be strong and happy; for this purpose I instituted marriage. Human love is blessed by Me when it is elevated by the love of the Spirit.

9. Love felt solely through the body is characteristic of irrational beings, because they possess no spirit to enlighten the lives of rational beings. From unions imbued with spiritual understanding, good fruits *must* spring forth, and souls of light must incarnate within them.

10. The time has come to purify your seed so that you may form a family that is strong in spirit and body.

11. Understand Me, My children; interpret My will correctly, for the year 1950 is already approaching. Remember that this is the year I have indicated as the end of this revelation. I want to find you prepared at that time; for only those who have achieved this will remain steadfast at the level of spiritual maturity they have attained. These will be the ones who bear true witness of Me.

12. Only those who have become spiritual will be able to reveal My work in its new form of revelation. But how will they go about obtaining the necessary inspiration to receive My thoughts and convey My spiritual messages? — By keeping watch and praying.

13. I want *all of you* to achieve this progress, not just a few, so that your testimony may be for the good of humanity. Consider this: If some of you think one way and others another, you will only cause confusion among your fellow human beings.

14. The meaning of this Word has never changed since the beginning of its proclamation through Damiana Oviedo. Yet where is the result of those words? What became of them? — Hidden are the transcripts of those divine teachings, which were the first of this era, in which My Word poured out so abundantly among you.

These teachings must come to light so that tomorrow you may bear witness to how the beginning of this revelation was. Thus you will possess the complete book of My Word in this “Third Era”; thus you will come to know the date of My first teaching, its content, and that of the last one, which I will give you in the year 1950 when this period comes to an end.

15. Today you do not yet foresee the chaos that will reign among humanity after My Word has ceased. Can you imagine the turmoil that such a state will unleash among the nations? — There will be licentiousness in the souls, and you must be prepared to counteract it. Consider that with each age your responsibility grows greater, for with each new era, O people, you have ever greater knowledge of My Law.

Your inheritance is very great, and it is essential that you leave it to your brothers who need it before you depart from this earth.

16. Make your hearts receptive so that you may understand My Word, for you have not yet understood it. If you do not prepare yourselves—how will you receive and understand My instruction when I entrust it to you tomorrow through inspiration?

17. Unite in truth and in the Spirit, and you will no longer be divided, not even in the greatest trials. Only *one* God, only *one* Will, and only *one* Word have been with you. Therefore, no law other than the one I have now given you will be able to arise in the future.

18. Do not grow weak, O people! Remember at every moment that I have called you “strong.” If I have not disappointed your faith and have proven to you that the meaning of My Word is unchanging—why then should you disappoint your fellow human beings by setting a bad example for them? It is time for you to gradually prepare what you will leave as a legacy to future generations.

19. Many say to Me in the depths of their hearts: “Master, do You see that we are on the verge of becoming unfaithful? Is this possible?”—But I answer the same as I told My apostles in the “Second Era”: “Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation.” For even if today you are only students striving to become My disciples, your perseverance will enable you to achieve a noble atonement. I will not depart until I have given you My final instruction at the end of 1950.

20. Feel My love close to you, entrust your worries to Me, speak with Me in peace, and truly, I tell you, afterward you will feel strengthened. Why do you come to Me in fear? Do you perhaps believe that I will betray you to your brothers?

21. I hear you saying to Me in the depths of your hearts: “Master, how can we be received by You, since we are so defiled by our sins, and You are Perfection itself?”

22. I answer you, children of men: Do you think I did not know that you were defiled when I came to seek you out? — I knew everything; nothing is unknown to Me. That is why I approached you, to impart to you My teaching of love, which rescues you from every snare and helps you purify yourselves of every sin.

23. Why do the poor, the outcasts of the world, feel that they are the least worthy of My love? Is it because they have heard that I am a King? — How slow you are to understand the divine teachings! Have you not realized that I became human in the “Second Era” to teach you the greatest lesson in humility? Remember that I was born among the poor in Jesus and lived among them, that I walked the paths with them, that I visited their homes and sat at their table, that I healed their sick bodies, caressed their children, suffered and wept with all of them.

24. Behold, here is the same Lord, but today He comes in the Spirit. This King has no crown, no purple robe, nor scepter. I simply live in perfection and reign with love.

25. Why should I reveal Myself in magnificent palaces, amid pomp and ceremony, when this is not for Me? Truly, I tell you: Those who imagine Me amidst luxury and outward splendor have a mistaken conception of what My divinity is.

26. There will be some who wonder that I, as Christ, have now claimed divinity for Myself, and they may say: “How is it that You, who once said that You had come only ‘to fulfill the will of Your Father,’ now speak to us as if You were the Father Himself?” — But I answer you: Understand that Christ spoke as a deity, since He is “The Word” of God, and that today “The Word” speaks to you anew in the Spirit. Therefore, I tell you that the Father, The Word, and the Holy Spirit are one God.

27. You are made of matter, into which I have placed a soul, and I have endowed this soul with a spirit. Is that why you say that three persons dwell within every human being?

28. These three powers form a single being, even though each of its parts expresses itself in different ways.

29. When there is perfect harmony among the three natures of which the human being is composed, it resembles the harmony that exists in God, for there is then only one will within him, namely, to reach the summit of his spiritual perfection.

30. People, I have been teaching you for your struggle for a long time. Yet only those remain with Me who have freed themselves from ambitious, material goals and have seen the meaning of their lives solely in learning spiritual teachings. Even among those who have already passed into the beyond, there are many who listen to Me from their stage of development.

How many of the “first” were not able to persevere and remain faithful to Me! They did not want to wait for the first seeds to bear fruit. They wavered in their faith, doubted, and had no inkling of the greatness that was yet to be bestowed upon the “last.” But when they return, drawn by the shouts of joy and jubilation of this people, they will have to take the last place

31. Let this serve as a lesson to those who, even today, though they see the multiplication of the seed, still doubt the flourishing of this teaching.

32. Dematerialize yourselves; from this day forward, express your worship of God in the simplest forms, thereby preparing and qualifying yourselves for the spirit-to-spirit communication you will have with your Lord. Today I must still speak to you through these bodies so that you may be strengthened in your faith and feel that I am near you in the depths of your hearts.

33. Fulfill your task, people, and I will fulfill My promises to you. Bear witness to Me, and I will do the same for you. Free yourselves from all selfishness if you truly wish to be among My workers, who are to make My Word known among humanity. Stop worrying only about yourselves, and

begin to care for your fellow human beings. I want you to discover the highest joy that can be attained by alleviating the pain of others.

34. Bring to your fellow human beings, through My words of comfort, light, and love, the balm that I have entrusted to you.

35. One day you will come to understand that the wisdom of the spirit is superior to the science of the mind; for human intelligence discovers only what the spirit reveals to it. I give you this guidance because many of you will say, "How can I heal the sick if I do not know the science of healing?"

36. Have mercy on your fellow human beings, have faith, learn to pray, and make yourselves worthy of My grace through these merits. Truly, I tell you, then you will experience how it is possible to perform miracles.

37. If, despite My teaching, there is anyone who doubts that this Word comes from the Father, let him ask My workers, this people who follow Me, and he will receive thousands of testimonies telling him of real miracles that would astonish the scientists who witnessed them.

38. Listen well: When I have ceased to give you My Word, this people shall be the sower of My spiritual seed. Yet I ask you: What will be your decision regarding the instructions you have received from Me? Will you be ready to faithfully pass on My inspirations? — Do not promise Me anything about what you intend to do in those days; rather, continue to listen to this teaching and immerse yourselves in it. Today you are united around the Master; as for "tomorrow," you do not know how many of you will turn your backs on Me by disobeying My commandments.

39. Do not let the years pass you by unused; ensure each day that you take another step forward on the spiritual path. Walk with a firm step; let no one hurry just to feel ahead of the others, for their stumbling would be very painful.

40. I want you to grow strong through your thinking, through intuition, through the spiritualization of your works, so that you may cause not the slightest pain in your lives and prepare yourselves to alleviate all the sufferings that appear on your path.

41. I have given you many teachings, O people; some of them are more profound than others. I speak to all My children—to those who lead the way and to the "last ones." This is necessary because new disciples are always arriving in their longing for this Word, and just as I did with you, I will begin by giving them the simplest teachings.

42. I ask the "last ones": Do you think you have no spiritual mission? Do you not feel responsible for humanity? If you think so, you are mistaken, for your gifts and your missions are just as great as those you see in those

whom I use to give you My teachings. They thought the same as you when they first heard Me, and look at them now: how wrong they were!

43. Remain on this path, for soon you will understand all that you possess and what kind of mission you are to fulfill on Earth.

44. Understand that I, your God, have had no beginning and will have no end. I am eternal, and in this time I am revealing to you many of the mysteries of spiritual life. This knowledge will lead you to fulfill the law with love and faithfulness to your destiny.

45. The time has come when I reveal new teachings to you, and this appears to you as if the Father were returning to His children after a long absence.

46. I gave you the gift of free will, for your soul was placed at the beginning of a long path, at the end of which lies the goal of its purification and perfection. To attain this happiness, you must arrive there through the merits of love, faith, and steadfastness.

47. How beautiful is the gift of free will, and how poorly has man used it. Yet after this long experience, the spirit will rise, prevail over the passions of the world, and use that blessed freedom solely to glorify its Father.

48. The blossoms spring from the plants and offer Me their fragrance. This is their destiny, from which they cannot escape, for they lack the spirit and thus the gift of freedom. The birds offer Me their song, yet they could do nothing else, for that is why they were created, and they possess no free will.

49. How great will be your merit on the day when you, too, are like the flowers or like the birds, even though your heart, because of free will, seeks to lead you astray from the path of fulfilling your duties with its passions. This will be the time of the soul, for it will take the place that is rightfully its own, and it will also be the time of the body, when it acknowledges its subordinate position and both allow themselves to be guided by the Spirit. The harmony that will then exist within the human being will be the same as that which is present in all of creation. My presence will not only be recognized but even felt by people.

50. The time is approaching when people will offer Me the true tribute, when they will cease to burn the incense they have offered Me since the earliest days—an incense that does not always speak to Me of pure deeds, but was often permeated by human malice. The tribute that will replace the incense will be your love, which will reach Me.

51. You know that you were created “in My image and likeness”; yet when you say this, you think of your human form. I tell you, My likeness is

not there, but in your soul, which—to become like Me—must perfect itself by practicing the virtues.

52. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; I am Justice and Goodness, and all of this springs from Divine Love. Do you now understand how you must be in order to be “in My image and likeness”?

53. The reason for your creation was love, the Divine longing to share My power with someone; and the reason I endowed you with free will was likewise love. I wanted to feel loved by My children—not out of obligation, but out of a spontaneous feeling that would spring freely from their souls.

54. Carried away by the force of their passions, people have sunk so deeply into their sins that they have given up all hope of salvation. Yet there is no one who cannot be healed. For the soul—once it has convinced itself that the storms of human existence will not cease until it heeds the voice of conscience—will rise up and fulfill My Law until it reaches the goal of its destiny, which is not on earth but in eternity.

55. Those who believe that existence is meaningless, and who thereby think of the futility of struggle and pain, do not know that life is the Master who shapes, and pain is the chisel that perfects. Do not think that I created pain to serve it to you in a cup; do not think that I caused you to fall. Man became disobedient of his own accord, and therefore he must also raise himself up again through his own effort. Nor should you think that pain alone perfects you; no, through acts of love you will also come to Me, for I am Love.

56. If I have set you on a long and difficult path—consider that I accompany you on it, continue to teach you, and help you with your cross. And to give you proof that I stand by you, I have gone so far as to become human, to be visible and tangible. But you are foolish in your judgments; you doubt when you see Me in human form, and say that it is not possible for your eyes to see God. Yet when I tell you that I am Spirit, you say, “How is it possible to recognize what one cannot see, and to believe in it?”

57. You have reached a stage of development where you can understand Me in My Divine Being and perceive Me as Spirit. The development and reincarnation of the soul have gradually prepared you to receive My new teachings.

58. When the darkness that has enveloped humanity dissipates and light dawns within the souls, they will sense the presence of a new era, for Elijah has returned to the people. But since they were unable to see him, it was necessary for his Spirit to manifest through the human faculty of reason, and for him to appear before the seers in that symbol of the prophet Elijah: above the clouds in his fiery chariot.

59. Elijah has come in this time as a forerunner to prepare for My coming. He has come as a prophet to announce to you the new age with its struggles and trials, but also with the wisdom of his revelations. He comes with his chariot of light to invite you to board it, to carry you up above the clouds, and to bring you to the Spiritual Homeland, where peace reigns. Trust him as the Good Shepherd; follow him spiritually, just as the people followed Moses in the "First Age." Pray that he may help you in fulfilling your mission, and if you wish to emulate him, do so.

60. Before Elijah was taken up in the fiery chariot and carried to the heights of heaven, Elisha asked him to transfer his prophetic gift and his spirit to him, so that he might be as Elijah had been on earth; and Elijah left his cloak behind as proof that he was fulfilling his disciple's wishes. Yet the spirit of Elijah and his prophetic gift were in Elisha as a clear sign of the spiritual connection with humanity and of the reincarnation of the soul.

61. In every age and with every divine revelation, Elijah appears among people.

62. The Messiah had not yet come to earth; soon He would be born as a human being, and already the soul of the prophet had incarnated in John, who was later called the Baptist, to announce the nearness of the Kingdom of Heaven, which would be the presence of the "Word" among humanity.

63. When I later was transfigured on Mount Tabor to reveal Myself in spirit to some of My disciples, Elijah came with Moses to take his place beside his Lord. In this way, he made it known that a time had been entrusted to him in the future in which he would have to make his presence felt by humanity in order to awaken the slumbering souls of men to a radiant and perfect life.

64. Now is the time entrusted to Elijah so that he may awaken humanity. He is the forerunner who will go from people to people, from nation to nation, from person to person, to speak to them, just as John did in his time on the banks of the Jordan when he addressed the crowds and told them to prepare themselves, for the Kingdom of God was already near. Now he will tell them with his spiritual voice to gather themselves inwardly, for the presence of the Lord as the Holy Spirit is among the people.

65. When Elijah has prepared humanity and paved the way for the Lord, he will return to the Father.

66. When this happens, do not ask him to leave you his cloak, as he left it to Elisha; for he has revealed himself spiritually, the times have changed,

and you must forget the symbols. Yet he will leave you the gift of prophecy as a gift of love and as a testimony that he was among you.

67. Prepare yourselves, disciples; learn from Me, so that I may send you among the people to make known My manifestation as the Holy Spirit and to say to them, as John did: "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven has drawn near to mankind."

My peace be with you!

Instruction 32

1. Prepare yourselves, for I want you to clearly grasp the meaning of My Word, which I present to you in this “Third Era.”

2. You are still little children; yet you should already be great disciples, for you have lived through many incarnations. Only in the “First Era” were you to be children, so that in the “Second Era” you might grow into young adults and reach maturity in the “Third Era.”

3. I have always seen you as little children. In your spiritual childhood, you lived innocently, underdeveloped in your abilities and feelings, without knowledge of the beginning of your life. Afterward, you received My first teachings and revelations.

In the “Second Era,” you were already supposed to be young adults, living in a noble form in the full bloom of spiritual youth. Yet I found you oppressed, enslaved, bound by rites and traditions, and when I saw that you had not made use of my teachings, I came to show you, through my examples of mercy and love, the path that is to lead you to the Promised Land, and to prepare you for the present stage of new teachings that I have promised to give you.

I told you that you must be strong, that you must fight so as not to fall into a new bondage. But what have you made of My teaching? — You still do not know My instruction. Why have you forgotten the promise given to you that I would return to you in spirit? I am present in spirit, as I had offered to you, yet you do not recognize Me.

You ask why I call you Israel, and demand proof from Me in order to believe. — Why have you surrendered to idolatry and mysticism* and confused material ritual acts with the spiritual worship of God? I find you confused by the false teachings with which your fellow human beings have led you astray from the path to your higher development.

**This refers to the belief that merely receiving a sacrament or participating in a pilgrimage triggers miraculous power.*

You complain because you lack freedom. I see what you have suffered through that bitter cup, which you have drained to the dregs. But do not think that I have chastised you: No, I have always sought to guide your steps so that you may love Me as a Father and feel My divine protection.

4. Many centuries have passed since the day I gave you My Word and My final admonitions through Jesus; yet today I appear among you as the Holy Spirit to fulfill My promise to you.

I have not become human; I come in the Spirit, and only those who are prepared will see Me. While you believe in My Word and follow Me,

others do not accept My revelation and deny it. I had to give them great proofs, and thanks to these, I have gradually overcome their unbelief.

The love and patience I have always shown you help you understand that only your Father can love and teach you in this way. I watch over you and lighten your cross so that you do not stumble. I let you feel My peace so that you may walk your path with full trust in Me.

5. You have always suffered because you have not taken My example of humility to heart. You have not considered how low I have come to make Myself audible and understandable to you. Yet I forgive you, for you belong to the first people, the firstborn.

Live according to My example and ensure that humanity loves Me, that it draws near to Me. For people no longer know how to seek Me; they do not feel My presence, they do not recognize My blessings, and they attribute My miracles to chance. They do not trust in Me and live carelessly in their great confusion.

I have told you that not a leaf on a tree moves without My will. You know that I govern the universe with My laws of love, that all beings are obedient to Me. Only man tries to circumvent these laws, unwilling to make good use of his free will.

6. Rest from the vicissitudes of your life. Today you are bowed down by the burden of your sufferings; there is pain in your soul, and tears of repentance for your transgressions well up from your eyes.

You have been misunderstood because you have followed My cause. Yet I have told you: If you prepare yourselves, you will be able to overcome and endure the judgments of your fellow human beings with the strength that the practice of charity will give you.

7. It is not for nothing that I have chosen you as instruments to spread My Word. I place My trust in you. I entrust you with a difficult mission, which consists in bringing salvation to your fellow human beings through your example. The seed is within you; it is the same as the one through which I gave you life from the very beginning. As a result of your work and care, I expect good fruit from your seed. Make the cross you bear light by fulfilling with love the mission I have entrusted to you. Bring your work to completion; do not fear the death of the body; remember that your soul will never die. It will merely shed the physical body that was granted to you as a tool to live on earth, and which, once its task is completed, will pay its tribute to the earth. But your soul will be set free to set out toward boundless horizons, thus beginning a new life for you, in which you will find the reward for your work in this world.

8. Reject erroneous customs and traditions. Make use of the light in my teaching so that your doubts may vanish and the mysteries be clarified, as is my will.

9. I show you the true life of the soul so that you may not live under unjustified threats and fulfill My Law not merely out of fear of punishment, as spoken to you by those who did not know how to interpret My Word correctly. Grasp My Law; it is not complicated or difficult to understand. No one who knows it and follows it will be put to shame, nor will they give room to false words or predictions, erroneous ideas, or poor interpretations. My law is simple; it always points the way you should follow. Trust in Me; I am the Way that will lead you to the white, shining city, to the Promised Land, which keeps its gates open in anticipation of your arrival.

10. It has given Me joy to bestow upon you an inheritance that belongs not only to you but to all humanity. You have received so much that you have a duty to allow everyone who asks to share in this abundance. Carry the light to your brothers who are atoning for their transgressions in prison; comfort the sick, “anoint”* them with your love, as I did in the “Second Era,” and you will see the balm of My mercy pour out upon them. Encourage the afflicted, teach them resignation, and give them new strength. In this way, you will put your gifts to use and feel strengthened.

**See Note 1 in the book’s appendix*

11. You are surrounded by the world of virtuous spiritual beings who come to your aid. Ask with faith and reverence, and you will receive their blessings. Call upon them without any preference, for all of them have been prepared by Me in the same way; all of them have made themselves worthy to come to the aid of humanity in this time. Follow their example and be united with them in the lofty goal of spiritual progress. I have permitted this “Spiritual World”* to teach you, and in the battle that draws near, they will be invincible soldiers and your protective shield.

**See Note 2 in the Appendix*

12. My Law is not limited; it is infinite, and you can fulfill it in many ways. I do not demand that you perform perfect works, but you must study it and immerse yourselves in it so that you may apply it practically.

13. I do not want you to consider these “moments” here as lost or misused, after having heard My Word for such a long time. If you remain steadfast, you will succeed in spiritualizing yourselves, and then you will be like an open book to your fellow human beings.

After 1950, you will attain a higher degree of elevation. I will continue to be in contact with you through inspiration, and the people will receive your words as messages that I send to them. At that time, you will realize how wise and profound my teaching was.

14. After 1950—the year in which My revelation in this form will come to an end—humanity will undergo great trials. Nature will undergo upheavals; everything will be shaken; signs of disintegration will appear in all areas. Prepare yourselves and stand by the weak during that time, for many will succumb to those trials.

15. The year 1950, feared by some and longed for by others, will soon come. Many churches and sects are thinking of this date and awaiting the events that will unfold around this time to judge My work. Others will ask about the cause of the earthly chaos, and you will speak to them in My name and announce to them that after this chaos, humanity will attain the longed-for peace.

16. For I am not insensitive to your sufferings; they reach Me and cause Me pain. Why do you regard yourselves as strangers, even though you dwell in the same home, which is this world, and separate yourselves into races, classes, and creeds? I promise you that I will remove the boundaries and bring everyone closer together. The crowns and sceptres will fall, power will vanish, and wealth as well, for the time has come for those differences to cease to exist.

17. The day will come when you will all possess the earth equally. You will go from one pole to the other without anyone hindering you. Hypocrisy, malice, and vanity will vanish to make way for love and harmony. And that lamentation that rises to Me from the widows and orphans because of a lack of bread, out of sorrow and joylessness, will be transformed into a hymn of love and gratitude that will burst forth from all My children.

18. You do not feel troubled in your nation because you enjoy peace and prosperity. Yet I tell you, do not place too much trust in this. You must not sleep, but must stay awake and earn merit if you wish to preserve this peace.

19. Workers, I visit you in your trials, just as I did in another time with the patient Job. Do not think, however, that I do this with the desire to make you suffer. No, it is done with the intention that your soul may be strengthened in this crucible of suffering.

20. Do not try to appear pure before Me when your conscience accuses you of your transgressions and sins. It is better if you make a confession before your Father and allow His Word to cleanse you of every stain like a

purifying stream. Then you will feel worthy to stand before your fellow human beings to teach them the truth contained in My instruction.

21. My peace is in your nation. Watch and pray, lest you lose this grace through your evil deeds. Preserve my peace; gather my wisdom as a treasure. Have you not become aware of how war lies in wait for you, knocks at your doors, and sets snares to bring you down? Yet if you know how to watch, do not fear, for I will stand by you so that you may be victorious in your struggle.

22. I am Jehovah, who has delivered you from death at all times. I am the *one* God who has spoken to you at all times. Christ is “my Word,” which spoke to you through Jesus. He told you: “Whoever knows the Son knows the Father.” And the Holy Spirit who speaks to you today is also I; for there is only *one* Holy Spirit, only *one* “Word,” and this is Mine.

23. Listen, My disciples: In the “First Age” I gave you the Law; in the Second I taught you the love with which you should interpret those commandments; and now, in this third age, I send you the Light so that you may penetrate the meaning of all that has been revealed to you.

24. Why, then, do you insist on discovering three deities where there exists only *one* Divine Spirit, which is Mine?

25. I gave the first humans the Law, and yet I announced to Moses that I would send the Messiah. Christ, through whom I gave you My “Word,” told you, as His mission was already coming to an end: “I am returning to the Father from whom I came.” He also told you: “The Father and I are One.” Yet afterward, He promised to send you the Spirit of Truth, who, according to My will and in accordance with your development, would illuminate the mystery of My revelations.

26. But who can shed light on My mysteries and explain these mysteries? Who can break the seals of the book of My wisdom except Me?

27. Truly, I tell you, the Holy Spirit, whom you currently regard as something distinct from Jehovah and Christ, is nothing other than the wisdom I reveal to your spirit so that you may comprehend, see, and feel the truth.

28. Today I prepare you to receive My Word, so that it may descend like dew upon thirsty plants, like crystal-clear water that quenches the thirst of your soul. I receive you in My Fatherly love as tender children.

29. You are beginning to take your first steps on solid ground. However, if you stop and later fail to heed My commandments, do not block the path of your brothers and sisters—those who, filled with a longing to serve Me, will come after you, those who have prepared themselves and await

Me. What can you teach if you do not learn My lesson? Delve into My work and let yourselves be enlightened, so that you may understand Me. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end of all teaching.

30. At this time, I am warning you of the tribulations that must come. Three-quarters of the earth's surface will vanish, suffering will befall all people, and the world will endure great hardships. Yet if you prepare yourselves, an entire region will be saved through one of you. The science that humanity has attained will not be sufficient to cure the strange diseases that will arise. Then you will realize that you must rise above the earthly to heal the evils and prevent “.” “Israel” will deliver humanity from great tribulations. Yet how earnestly must you prepare to fulfill your destiny. The apostles of this age will go from land to land, bringing the Good News, and their gifts will be like an inexhaustible spring, causing their blessings to overflow upon all people.

31. With every miracle I grant them, they will awaken the faith of new apostles, and their mission will be great. But woe to them if they become vain, for then they will lose their gifts.

32. Honor the gifts granted to your brothers. Tend the tree I have entrusted to you, for you are all laborers in one and the same field. My mercy follows you everywhere; I know your works and thoughts. Watch and pray, for people need your prayer for their spiritual development.

33. Many of you believe that your sufferings contradict the Father's Law of Love, because you think: “If I am a child of God, if the omnipresent Father created me, why then did He let me fall? Why did He not create me obedient, good, and perfect?”

34. Truly, I tell you, you have not reflected on what you think. What you regard as a contradiction to My laws is precisely the confirmation of the Law of Love. But so that you may understand this better, listen carefully: On the Divine Ladder of Heaven there is an infinite number of beings whose spiritual perfection allows them to occupy different levels according to the stage of development they have attained. Your soul was created with suitable qualities to develop on this ladder of perfection and to reach the goal established in the high decrees of the Creator.

35. You do not know the destiny of those souls, yet I tell you that it is perfect, like all that I have created.

36. You still do not comprehend the gifts the Father has bestowed upon you. But do not worry, for later you will become aware of them and experience how they fully reveal themselves.

37. The infinite number of souls who—like yours—inhabit different planes of existence are united among themselves by a higher power,

which is that of love. They were created for the struggle, for their higher development, not for stagnation. Those who have fulfilled My commandments have become great in Divine Love.

I remind you, however, that even when your soul has attained greatness, power, and wisdom, it will not become omnipotent, for its attributes are not infinite as they are in God. Nevertheless, they will suffice to bring you to the summit of your perfection along the straight path that the love of your Creator has laid out for you from the very first moment.

38. At your creation, I bestowed upon you the gift of free will so that, by your own will, you might glorify Me through the love and mercy you pour out upon your brothers and sisters.

39. A soul without free will would not be a creature worthy of the Supreme Being. It would be a sluggish being without any striving for perfection.

40. Today you still live a materialistic life, due to a lack of brotherhood. For in the realms of the spiritual, all things live in perfect harmony.

41. The lack of understanding of Divine Love causes the soul to regress, which can only be avoided by returning to the right path, to sincere repentance, and to obedience.

42. In your present world, your fellow human beings who pursue the sciences have not led you to the pinnacle of your development. They have led you to pain, to the abyss, and to pride. Yet at no moment have I forsaken you; it is *you* who have answered My call of love only hesitantly.

43. Since you have abused the loving and just freedom your Father gave you, you must cleanse yourselves, through pain and tears, of the stains you have imprinted on your souls. Nevertheless, he who atones for his transgressions with resignation will attain his higher development, and his ascent will be swifter than his fall.

44. For many centuries I have given you examples and proofs of tenderness, of Divine Love, which at times have moved your hearts and caused you to exclaim: "I love You, Lord, I admire You." Yet I ask you: If you love Me, why do you not emulate Me and put My teachings into practice? Why have you strayed from the spiritual life and thereby delayed your own development? How dare you blame God for your own downfalls, your pain, and your folly?

45. Today, as I call you, not all of you listen to Me. Nevertheless, I promise you that all will yet listen to Me, and that none of My children will be lost in the eternity of the Spirit.

46. Some will seek Me in response to My love; others, bowed down by pain, will plead earnestly that My mercy may turn away their cup of suffering.

47. I am expanding the message I gave you through Jesus. Yet you do not yet wish to leave the uncertain paths onto which you have strayed.

48. Do you intend to blame Me for all that does not come from Me and has been caused by you? — I have told you to sow love, yet instead you have sown hatred. Do you expect to reap love then?

49. I have taught you to live a simple, pure, and generous life in peace, yet you insist on living in a constant war of hatred, materialism, and mad ambition.

50. You almost always ask God without knowing what you are asking for; yet you never give God what He demands of you for your own sake.

51. If you have become so vain and have strayed so far from the divine teachings, how can you demand that God give you what you do not know how to ask for, or that He govern the universe according to your ideas or your will? Truly, I tell you, the universe would not last a single second if He were to let you govern it according to your human whims.

52. I have given you another drop of Divine fundamental wisdom. I will give you more in coming lessons. But do not accept my teaching without reflecting deeply upon it. It serves only to help you feel my radiance, which will fill you with light so that you may better understand my revelations.

53. Grasp the meaning of the teaching and interpret it as your mind and heart dictate.

54. Spiritualization is not found in the texts of denominations or sciences. It rests (hidden) within your soul, which would be meaningfully engaged if it always fulfilled the commandment that tells you: “Love one another.”

55. Do not create new philosophies or theories derived from this teaching; do not erect material temples, nor create allegories or symbols. I will give you all the revelations that are to come to you in these times.

56. Truly, I tell you, you are not the only ones who will possess the truth. The clergy of the various religions, the scientists, believers, and non-believers—all of them are, in their origin, spiritual creatures of God, whom I will shower with graces throughout their life’s journey.

57. Humbly invite your fellow human beings to study My teaching of love, mercy, and spiritual elevation. Do not forget that none of your works will be perfect unless they are based on love for all that you see, and even for that which you can only sense in moments of deep contemplation.

58. There are many lives in the unseen—sense them, bless them, and love them.

59. Do not create idolatry, fanaticism, or earthly hierarchies. There is nothing greater than the light that adorns that soul which has attained perfection through its virtue.

60. He who loves more is greater than he who, by virtue of his office or his vanity, claims to be so.

61. Remember Jesus!

62. Your understanding is clearer in these times, and my word is also becoming more comprehensible.

63. My temple is your heart; its light is my love. The greatest offering you can place within it is the peace of your soul, when you do good in life, bless your brothers and sisters, and love them.

64. What good would hymns, prayers, and rituals do you if you harbored only base passions within yourselves? I thirst for your love, not for incense. Fewer tears and more light—that is what I desire for your existence.

65. You must answer for everything, and depending on the nature of your evil deeds, you will receive the most severe judgment from yourselves. For I do not judge you; that is false. It is your own spirit, in its state of clarity, that is your terrible accuser and dreadful judge. I, on the other hand, defend you against the fierce accusations, acquit you, and redeem you, for I am the Love that purifies and forgives.

66. I will give you new teachings so that you may understand this lesson, which is another page I give you so that you may compile the “Book of True Life.”

67. Fulfill My law, and through your example of humility, mercy, and love, these small flocks will multiply and become as numerous as the stars in the sky and as the sand by the sea.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 33

1. Once again, the Master opens the book of His teachings to explain His doctrine of love to you, syllable by syllable. If you wish to listen to Me as a Father, I say to you: Behold, here is the table set for you to sit down and enjoy the food I have preserved for you with so much love.

2. I come in the Spirit to make Myself known among My disciples. You call this time the time of light, because every soul and every body has felt My spiritual presence.

3. I am the Light and the Way, yet not all of you are aware of the purpose of My manifestation among you. Instead of rejoicing in My divine teachings and My revelations, you remain insensitive to My inspirations, because you think that I have come only to remedy your material needs and concerns, and you limit yourselves to asking for bread, work, money, or health, without realizing that I grant you every material blessing on top of that.

**See Note 3 in the Appendix*

4. Some of you come with hearts full of gratitude and joy because you have received a blessing you asked for in your earthly life, and I bless you. But truly, I tell you, greater are the spiritual gifts present within your being, which, spurred on by My teaching, are beginning to bear their first fruits, and for this you have not yet thanked Me.

5. Open your hearts so that you may feel within them all that I grant you. Behold, this is the reason why I have often told you that, although I am among you, you have not felt Me.

6. Must I once again, as in the “Second Era,” perform the works you call miracles in order to find faith? Must I give sight to the blind, mobility to the paralyzed, and life to Lazarus to awaken your faith? Truly, I tell you, many “blind” have seen the light in this time, many “paralyzed” have walked again, and many “dead” have risen to a life of grace.

7. Two paths once again present themselves to your gaze—the same ones you have known since the beginning of your pilgrimage. One is broad and flower-strewn; the other is narrow and strewn with thorns. You wish to walk the narrow path, which is the path of virtue, without abandoning the other; yet that is not possible.

8. Truly, I tell you, you do not know My way and do not realize that, despite its countless trials, there is peace on it, in contrast to the very broad path, which offers pleasures that leave only pain and disgust in the heart.

9. I desire that your spirit may live eternally in My peace. Therefore, I reveal Myself to it, to teach it in this way. Do not forget that in this time, before the Ark of the New Covenant, you have renewed your covenant with your Father.

10. It is My will that you remain steadfast in the coming times of pain and set out to impart My teaching to your neighbor. As you spread My Word and your testimony among humanity, do not lose heart in the face of your fellow men's doubts. Did all of *you* believe when you first heard Me? — Use this body or this vessel now that you possess it to fulfill your mission among humanity. How many of those who live in the spiritual realm would like to possess a physical body, which they regard as a treasure!

11. To your soul I say: "Let yourself be guided by the Spirit"; and to your body: "Let yourself be led by the soul, then My peace will be with you." If you act thus, your soul will watch as the virgins of the parable, who awaited the arrival of the Bridegroom with burning lamps. Blessed are those who live "awake," for they will be watchful to receive Me. And when the final hour comes for them and they knock at the door of the Spiritual Valley, I will open it for them.

12. If you work with zeal, you will be with Me tomorrow. Prepare yourselves with these teachings so that, like My disciples of the "Second Era," you may set out to bring light to your fellow human beings and offer comfort to the afflicted. Awaken from your sluggish indifference! For if you, who have the Law, do not comprehend My Word nor bear witness of Me, trials *will* come; you will be questioned, and if you have not taken My teaching into yourselves—what will you answer? Then you will be judged, you will feel fear and remorse, and you will remember what the Master lovingly and ceaselessly spoke to you. But if you study My Word and reflect upon it, you will be prepared when you must speak of this revelation, and those who understand you will say: "The Divine Master has truly been with us!"

If, despite your fulfillment, you should be misunderstood by your brothers, do not be concerned, for I will acknowledge your work, and after you have triumphed in the great trials, I will grant you the highest joy of peace.

13. In the future, many of you will devote yourselves to spreading this teaching among humanity, and you will see that your work bears fruit and that the Divine seed multiplies.

14. I call upon all pilgrims of the earth to hear My voice, which invites them to spiritual ascent and to the possession of Eternal Life. On this day

when the Divine Word is revealed—make use of His Word and let yourselves be enlightened by it, for in knowledge lies the light and your salvation.

15. If My Law teaches you morality, righteousness, and order in all the actions of your life—why then do you seek opposite paths, thereby causing yourselves pain? And when you pass into the hereafter and leave your body behind on earth, you weep because you have loved this shell too much. When you feel that the body no longer belongs to you and that you must continue on the path until you come to Me, I say to you: “My child, what do you have to show Me? Have you lived on earth in fulfillment of My commandments?”

But you, ashamed and despondent because you have no gift of love for Him who loves you so much and has granted you so much, have forged chains that weigh down your soul, and it appears without light, weeping and lamenting over itself because it has lost grace. It hears only the Father’s voice calling it. But since it has not developed and does not feel worthy to come to Him, it stands still and waits.

Time passes, and the soul hears the voice again; filled with sorrow, it asks who is speaking to it, and the voice says to it: “Awake! Do you not know where you came from and where you are going?” Then it lifts its eyes and sees an immeasurable light, in whose radiance it feels wretched. She realizes that before she was sent to earth, she already existed, was already loved by the Father from whom the voice came, and who now, seeing her in this pitiful state, grieves for her. She realizes that she has been sent to various homes to walk the path of struggle and to earn her reward through her merits.

But the child asks: “If, before I was sent to Earth, I was your most beloved creature—why did I not remain steadfast in virtue and had to fall, suffer, and struggle to return to You ?” The voice answered him: “All souls have been subject to the law of development, and along this path my Father Spirit ever watches over them, and He takes pleasure in the good works of the children. However, I have sent you to Earth so that you may make it a battlefield for spiritual perfection, not a scene of war and pain.

I have told you that you should multiply, that you should not be barren. Yet when you return to the Spiritual Valley, you bring no harvest with you; you weep only and come without the grace with which I have endowed you. Therefore, I send you forth once more and say to you: Purify yourselves, seek what you have lost, and work toward your spiritual ascent.

The soul returns to Earth, seeking a small and delicate human body in which to rest and begin the new journey of life. It finds the small child's body assigned to it and uses it to make amends for its transgressions against My Law. With knowledge of the cause, the soul comes to Earth; it knows that it is the breath of the Father and is aware of the mission it brings from Him.

16. In the early years, it is innocent and preserves its purity; it remains connected to spiritual life. Afterward, it begins to become acquainted with sin, sees up close the pride, arrogance, and rebelliousness of people toward the just laws of the Father, and the flesh, which is rebellious by nature, begins to be defiled by evil. Having fallen into temptation, she forgets the mission she brought to earth and sets out to do works that are contrary to the law. Soul and body taste the forbidden fruit, and when they have fallen prey to ruin, the final hour takes her by surprise.

Once again, the soul finds itself in the (spiritual) realm of life, weary and weighed down by the burden of its guilt. Then it remembers the voice that once spoke to it and still calls out to it, and after shedding many tears because it feels lost, not knowing who it is, it remembers that it has been in that place before.

The Father, who created it with so much love, appears on its path and speaks to it: "Who are you, where do you come from, and where are you going?"

The child recognizes in that voice the Word of the One who gave it existence, intelligence, and abilities—the Father who, , forgives it again and again, purifies it, leads it out of darkness, and into the light. It trembles, for it knows that it stands before the Judge, and says: "Father, my disobedience and my guilt before You are very great, and I cannot expect to live in Your kingdom, for I have no merits. Today, having returned to the Spiritual Valley, I see that I have only accumulated guilt that I must atone for."

But the loving Father shows it the way once more; it returns to the flesh and belongs to humanity again.

But now the soul, already experienced, subdues the physical body with greater strength to gain the upper hand and obey the divine commandments. The struggle begins. It fights the sins that bring people down and seeks to make use of the opportunity granted to it for its salvation. It fights from beginning to end, and when the white hair on its temples glistens and its once resilient and strong body begins to bend under the weight of the years and loses its strength, the soul feels strong, more mature, and more experienced. How great and repulsive sin appears

to it! It turns away from it and reaches its goal. Now she waits only for the moment when the Father calls her, for she has come to the conclusion that the Divine Law is just and the will of God is perfect, that this Father lives to give life and salvation to His children.

When the last day came, she felt death in her flesh and felt no pain. She departed quietly and reverently. She saw herself in spirit, and as if she had a mirror before her, she saw herself beautiful and radiant with light.

Then the voice spoke to her and said, "Child, where are you going?" And she, who knew who she was, went toward the Father, let His light flow into her being, and said, "O Creator, O all-encompassing Love, I come to You to rest and to surrender my fulfillment to You."

The debt was paid, and the soul was healthy, pure, and free from the chains of sin, and she saw before her the great reward that awaited her.

Afterward, she felt herself merging with the light of that Father, her bliss growing greater, and she beheld a place of peace, a holy land, felt a deep stillness, and rested in the bosom of Abraham.

17. I speak to you of the wonders contained in spiritual life, and I offer you my instruction. Do you wish to fulfill your task on earth in order to come to Me, O people of Israel, O humanity, My daughter? Through your merits you will enter the Heavenly Kingdom, and through the practice of virtues you will attain peace on earth.

18. You have come into the flesh again and again, and with each reincarnation you have increased your guilt and your duty of atonement. Do not blame Me for your sufferings, for I do not punish you; you yourselves pass your own judgment.

19. Now you have the last opportunity to make amends for your transgressions.

20. I have returned to you because of the promise I made to you. From the First Times onward, I have made a covenant with you, and I will lead you to the end. For you are the people who have prepared themselves to sit at My table. I am the food and the fruit, the bread and the wine.

21. Tirelessly you come to listen to Me and to satisfy your hunger and thirst for justice, just as in the Second Era, when people hungry for love also followed Me. I delivered My Word in the valleys and on the mountains; even to the sea and into the desert, multitudes of people followed Me. Their faith knew no weariness; their certainty was indestructible. Then My mercy spread over those people and enveloped them in the essence of love of My Word. Mothers carried their children in their arms; men left their work to hear Me; the elderly, leaning on their canes, followed the crowd.

22. On one of these occasions, the Master performed the miracle of the loaves and the fishes as proof that every loaf is sufficient when distributed with love and without partiality. For unity and brotherhood will also be nourishment.

23. Even the disciples had doubted that such meager supplies would be enough to feed such a large crowd. But when they saw that the miracle had become reality, they said to themselves in shame: “Truly, this is the Messiah!”

24. Now, in the Third Era, you have Me anew. I give you the bread of eternal life, of which humanity will eat.

25. I give you this Word through the human faculty of reason. To reveal Myself in this way, I had to wait for the spiritual and intellectual development of humankind so that I might make use of it in this age. My Will has been fulfilled, and this mystery will become clear to all those who do not yet understand it properly.

26. Do not fear the judgments and mockery of the churches and sects. It is *they* who, although they hold the books of prophecy in their hands, have not interpreted them correctly and therefore did not know how to expect Me. You, on the other hand, who did not know the prophecies that spoke of My return as the Holy Spirit, have awaited Me. Now the “Third Era” is here, yet humanity has not understood how to interpret the Gospel correctly.

27. How many communities wander like sheep without a shepherd. Yet I am with you, and to make Myself known, I have revealed Myself, as in the “Second Era,” in poverty and humility. If humanity wishes to identify Me through those who follow Me, they can do so: the sick, the sorrowful, the humiliated, the exhausted, those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, those who are spiritually dead—they are the ones who follow Me.

28. Let no one be surprised that I have not appeared within the bosom of any church in this time, just as I did not emerge from a synagogue in the “Second Era.”

29. I will not dwell where vanity, materialism, and idolatry reign. I wish to reveal Myself in the bosom of the greatest simplicity and humility, where there are no rites that cause you to forget the essence of My Law. Therefore, do not be surprised to see Me surrounded by the needy, the uneducated, and sinners; for I have placed My mercy within them and thus transformed them into useful beings, endowing them so that they may convert many; and through them—which is you—I have given clear proofs of My power.

Yet if you still have reservations, do not worry, for “no one is a prophet in his own country.” Tomorrow the foreigners will come, and *they* will believe you, or you will go to unknown lands, and they will receive you; for not all doubt you. There are also those who follow you and rely on your love and helpfulness, which serve as an incentive and encouragement to you on the arduous ascent of the path. — What will become of those who follow you and find strength in you if you should waver? If you feel discouraged, seek Me, and I will strengthen you. When you encounter pain, do not think that I have chastised you. Draw from that trial the benefit it holds for your development.

30. I need only will it, and you would already be pure. But what merit would there be if it were *I* who purified you? Everyone must make amends for their violations of My law; *this* is merit. For then, in the future, you will know how to avoid stumbles and mistakes, because the pain will remind you.

31. If sincere repentance arises between the transgression committed and its natural consequences, the pain will not reach you, for then you will already be strong enough to endure the trial with resignation.

The world drinks from a very bitter cup; yet I have never punished it. But after its pain, it will come to Me, who call it. Then those who were ungrateful will know how to thank Him who has poured only blessings into their existence.

32. Until now, it has not been human love that has prevailed in the world. It has been, as it has been since the dawn of humanity, violence that reigns and triumphs. He who has loved has been defeated as a victim of wickedness.

33. Evil has expanded its kingdom and grown strong on earth. Yet it is precisely at this time that I come to oppose those powers with My weapons, so that the kingdom of love and justice may be established among men. First, I will fight. For in order to give you the peace of My Spirit, it is necessary that I wage war and eliminate all evil.

34. The Day of Judgment is already upon you; both the living and the dead hear the voice of conscience in this time.

35. This world is not the eternal home for your spirit. If it were, you would not see your body—which you love so dearly—die, nor would you see the lives of your parents come to an end—those who gave you life. Everything is transient; nothing is permanent in this world. If everything *here* were happiness and pleasure, you would never remember your soul, you would not think of others, nor would you remember Me.

36. The path of suffering your soul has traversed has been very long, and I do not want you to encounter even greater pain than that which you have already experienced. Return to Me in search of peace, strive for your perfection, and I will transform you into teachers who instruct and save those who have gone astray in the darkness of ignorance.

37. Men who wept at My words of forgiveness—why has judgment not yet come upon you, even though your right hand has been shown to Me to be stained with your brother's blood?

Fear not, for your true repentance will be like a cloak that protects you, and My forgiveness like crystal-clear water that will strengthen you in your atonement. But woe to him who has killed and has not atoned for his guilt! Woe to him who has deceived, who has brought shame, or who has not fulfilled his duty toward his parents! For then life and pain will judge them as a wise judge and teach them as a master.

38. Today you have come to Me by overcoming all resistance, and because you long deeply to hear My Word anew. For you have the desire to become My disciples, and that is why you come to hear and study My divine teaching.

39. You know that there is nothing better to renew yourselves and find the strength to overcome your passions than My Word, which enlightens your soul and awakens within you true love for your spiritual purity.

40. This is the time when My Word is presented to you in the greatest detail, so that you may not be ignorant of what I reveal to you. Yet when I sometimes speak to you in parables, it is so that you may better commit My teachings to memory.

41. I am the lifeboat that has appeared within reach of the shipwrecked person who was drowning. Those who have been safely brought ashore, where peace dwells, later feel within themselves the obligation to do the same for their neighbors when they are in danger of perishing.

42. The ships have not been enough, and there are many shipwrecked people crying out for help. Behold humanity as it perishes in vice, corruption, and crime! Behold men, devoted to a life of materialism and selfishness! Women have grown accustomed to the sin that reigns everywhere; they are losing their virtue and their tenderness. The home, which is the temple of man, is desecrated because the light, the warmth, and the peace are vanishing from it.

43. I come to this planet and seek upon it the soul of man, which is the temple of God, and I kindle faith within it by speaking to it of a new world, a world of peace, which it can attain through moral renewal and brotherhood.

Some feel their hearts beating powerfully and make the divine ideal their own; others complain of obstacles and difficulties as excuses for not following Me. These lack faith, and they have not understood that whoever turns away from their destiny must return to the same point again and again until they have traveled the entire path.

44. I am not telling you to turn away from your earthly duties or from the wholesome joys of the heart and the senses. I ask only that you renounce what poisons your soul and makes your body sick.

45. Whoever lives within the law fulfills what his conscience dictates. Whoever spurns the permitted joys to throw himself into forbidden pleasures wonders, even in moments of greatest pleasure, why he is not happy nor finds peace. For from pleasure to pleasure he sinks ever deeper, until he perishes in the abyss, without finding true satisfaction for his heart and his soul.

46. Some *must* succumb and empty to the last drop the cup in which they sought pleasure without finding it, so that they may hear the voice of Him who ever invites them to the feast of eternal life.

47. I receive the offering of My disciples. Elijah has prepared you and has interceded with Me so that you may be worthy to hear My Word and understand its meaning. My promise is that everyone who seeks Me in the anguish of their heart will be comforted.

48. It is the time of the Holy Spirit, in which I enter into communion with humanity. Of those who have heard Me, some are beginning to recognize Me, and others already love Me. When this time of My revelation has passed, humanity will come to know

Who has come. It will recognize Elijah as the forerunner, full of grace and power, and likewise the Master who has descended out of love for the human race.

49. Beloved disciples, take Me as your example, so that you may soon reach the end of your atonement, when Elijah, the Shepherd who has guided you at all times, will present you to Me.

50. I do not want souls, when they detach themselves from this earth, to feel lonely or lost in the immensity of the Spiritual Realm that awaits all. Therefore, Elijah speaks to you and prepares you for this transition, and you shall make your fellow human beings acquainted with that Spirit, who is the Shepherd and Mediator between man and his Creator.

51. You are living through a period of hardship and judgment; you are all now reaping the fruits of your labor. This time had to come; it was so written. I have warned you that you should pray and repent; yet I have found you asleep, having forgotten My words. But I watch over you and

have come once more to bring you My teaching, which reveals very broad horizons to you. If you are able to comprehend them, you will be courageous and strong-willed, and once this light has penetrated your soul, go to the others and help them free themselves from their lethargy. Have mercy on those who sin out of ignorance, and show them the path that leads to their salvation.

52. Those who were once pupils, I make into disciples, and the disciples I draw even closer to Me. I have placed all of you on a single ladder to heaven, and I have shared in your tribulations. The pain of humanity reaches Me; Elijah fights for the spiritual unity of mankind. The new Tower of Babel has grown out of pride and strife, yet in opposition to it I am building the Tower of Israel with foundations of humility and love. The struggle will be great, but in the end, virtue will overcome sin, and peace will be restored. Then those who have been weak will become strong, the blind will open their eyes, and the true awakening of the soul will take place, so that it may enter into a life of development.

53. The gold and power that man so eagerly seeks will not bring peace to his spirit, nor comfort on his sickbed; they will only harden his heart. How often have I presented images of suffering before the eyes of the rich to test their feelings, yet they have been indifferent to the orphans, the misery, and the pain of their fellow human beings, and have not understood that I have made them merely stewards of material goods so that they may distribute them with justice and love.

54. There are many people waiting for a compassionate hand to heal them, for a word of comfort, or for an example that will redeem them. The soul hungers for love, for sincerity, and for justice, and you, Israel, *can* give, for I have given you an abundance of spiritual goods to distribute.

55. Not all times will be times of peace for you. Therefore, today, while you still have freedom of action, you must work with zeal and prepare your brothers from other nations through prayer. You already know that the Spirit knows no distances, and therefore, on the day when My teaching is delivered through My messengers, they will not stumble, but will find friends and brothers who understand their mission and give them support and warmth.

56. To those to whom this message is entrusted and who live in communion with Me, I will inspire perfect works, and I will reveal My Spirit in their words.

57. Many of you have felt the contempt of men because you follow the Master. Others have been rejected in their parents' homes, and still others

have been cast out by their wives or husbands. But remember that I see all this and that I will richly reward your sacrifice.

58. See not enemies, but brothers in all who surround you. Demand punishment for no one; be forgiving, so that you may set an example of forgiveness and no pangs of conscience arise in your soul. Seal your lips and let Me judge your cause.

59. Heal the sick; restore reason to the confused. Drive away the spirits that cloud the mind, and ensure that both* regain the light they have lost.

**See Note 4 in the Appendix*

60. Pray for the nations, for I will watch over *you*. Bring My Word to all hearts. Thank Me afterward for the blessings you have received, for you will then have realized that not a leaf on the tree moves without My will.

61. Truly, I tell you: Those who have strayed furthest from Me are becoming aware that the time of judgment has come, for they are filled with foreboding and unease.

62. My voice calls out and awakens souls like a trumpet. Yet if humanity had taken care to study and fathom the prophecies of the “First” and the “Second Era,” nothing that is happening now would surprise or confuse them, for everything had already been foretold.

63. My word of yesterday is being fulfilled today; for sooner would the royal star cease to shine than that it should not be fulfilled.

64. Bear the bitterness that the war among the nations causes you; do not demand judgment upon them, for their cup of suffering is already bitter enough. Be merciful in your judgments, thoughts, and prayers.

65. Those who still enjoy some peace have a duty to pray to assist those who suffer the hardships and tribulations of war.

66. If, instead of compassion, you feel anger or contempt toward those who cause humanity such great suffering—truly, I tell you, then you deprive yourselves of all spiritual elevation and understanding.

67. Let my voice find an echo in your hearts; put my word into action: this will be the way through which my teaching gains power on earth. It is the light that will counter the ideas that have arisen from a sick and decaying humanity.

68. All the justice, all the greatness, and all the light that people could wish for in the development of their souls, they will be able to find in my teaching. But for man to pause and explore my teaching, and for him to take an interest in its content, he must first perceive its first fruits in the renewal and virtues of my disciples.

69. I promise to reveal great mysteries to you if you live in peace. For then my light will be able to shine within your being.

70. You all wish to be among those who bear witness to My truth and who, on the path of humanity, are like a lighthouse for the sailor or like a star for the pilgrim.

71. Today you have Me among you through this message. Make use of My presence and become disciples, so that you may preach My Word with dignity when I have ceased to speak.

72. Learn, watch, and pray; sow love and mercy among your brothers, so that through your works I may say to humanity: Love one another!

My peace be with you!

Instruction 34

1. Beloved people, do not wait for better times to reveal this message to humanity, for no other time will come that is more suitable than this.

2. Open your eyes to reality and no longer dream of the vanities of the world. Understand that it is your mission to make My teaching known on all paths of the earth.

3. Here among these multitudes of people, I discover the future messengers, the new apostles, the workers who are to be tireless in fulfilling their task.

4. Some will go eastward, others I will send westward, and the diversity of languages will be no obstacle to the spread of My Word.

5. The sword of light, love, and justice, which is present in My teaching, will clear paths, destroy walls of ignorance, and erase borders. Everything will be prepared for the unification of the peoples.

6. At the beginning of the struggle, some will joyfully accept the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching. Others, however, will reject it and persecute you, for they see in it a threat to their earthly power and their erroneous interpretations. But truly, I tell you, it will be as if they were trying to prevent the sun from shining with the palm of their hand.

7. I must warn you that whoever rejects this word will have rejected *Me*, and whoever accepts it will have accepted *Me*. For in its spiritual meaning I have revealed Myself to the people of this time; in it My Spirit is present. Therefore, I tell you: Whoever receives My Word will recognize My voice, will open the doors of his heart to Me, and will have Me within him.

8. My justice has offered you a wonderful opportunity to make amends for and settle your debt. Do not let a single day of your life go to waste, the day I have entrusted to you.

9. You are “the Prodigal Son” who returned repentantly to the Father’s house, and I have received you with love to lead you to reclaim your inheritance.

10. I know which of those who come weeping into My presence are the truly repentant ones, who mourn their guilt with tears of sincere repentance and ask Me for an opportunity to make amends. They weep because they have hurt their Father; they do not weep for themselves. On the other hand, there are others who appear to be sorry for having hurt Me, and they weep; they even promise and swear not to sin again. But at the very moment they make these vows, they ask Me for new earthly goods. These are the ones who will soon stray from the Father’s house again.

11. If they succeed in obtaining from Me what they sought, they will

squander it. If they have not obtained it, they will blaspheme against Me. They believe that in the lowliness of this path there are only thorns, and do not know that the one they have chosen is the most uncertain, bumpiest, and most dangerous. They think that if they give themselves completely to the pleasures of the world, they can increase their wealth and thereby reduce their hardships, without realizing that by rejecting the sweet burden of a spiritual cross, they have loaded an immense, material burden onto their shoulders, under whose weight they will end up crushed.

12. How few there are who seek to live in the paradise of peace, light, and harmony by fulfilling the divine laws with love.

13. The path that humanity has traveled is very long, and yet they still prefer to eat the forbidden fruits that only bring suffering and disappointment into their lives. Forbidden fruits are those that, while good because God created them, can become harmful to humans if they have not properly prepared themselves or consume them in excess.

14. Man and woman take the fruit of life without preparation and fail to recognize their responsibility toward the Creator when they bring new beings into existence on Earth.

15. The scientist cuts a fruit from the tree of science with a disrespectful hand, without first heeding the voice of his conscience, in which My Law speaks to him to tell him that all the fruits of the tree of wisdom are good, and that therefore, whoever plucks them may do so solely for the good of his neighbor.

16. These two examples I have given show you why humanity knows neither the love nor the peace of that inner paradise which man should have forever in his heart by virtue of his obedience to the Law.

17. To help you find the same, I teach the sinners, the disobedient, the ungrateful, and the proud, to make you understand that you are endowed with a spirit, that you have a conscience, that you are fully capable of judging and discerning what is good and what is evil, and to show you the path that will lead you to the Paradise of peace, wisdom, infinite love, immortality, glory, and eternity.

18. I speak to you who have sinned, for the righteous already dwell in the spiritual Paradise; and the remaining beings, who possess no spirit and consequently no conscience, delight in their Paradise, which is nature, where they live in perfect obedience and in perfect harmony with all of creation.

19. Today I illuminate the path along which you are to develop, and at the end of which you will meet Me. I do not compel you; yet I draw your attention to the fact that—if you do not heed this call—you will soon come of your own accord to seek the path of salvation. But then you will

flee from the horrors of your inhumanity, your presumption, and your pride.

20. I do not come to you with severity. It is you yourselves who mete out the deserved punishment for your transgressions.

21. My people, I place the essence of My Word in your hearts so that you may nourish yourselves spiritually from it. For your heart is like a flower, and its fragrance is the essence of love that I have placed within it. Do not let this flower wither, for soon it would lose its fragrance. The flowers of your gardens are delicate, but your heart is more delicate still, and even more so is its divine essence.

22. After 1950, you will no longer receive my word through these channels of communication,* which you have called voice-bearers or interpreters. Some will depart from this earth for the Spiritual Valley, while others will remain to receive the first inspirations—the signs that precede the communication from spirit to spirit.

**See Note 9 in the Appendix*

23. When this communication begins to develop among you, you will truly begin to fathom and comprehend the teaching you are currently receiving, and at the same time, you will know how to separate the meaning of My Word from all imperfections that the voice-bearer may have mixed into My Word.

24. Now I ask you: Are you willing to be poor in the world but rich in spirit? Or do you prefer the pleasures of the world to the insights of eternal life? — I bless you, for in your hearts you say to Me: “Lord, nothing compares to the glory of hearing Your Word.”

25. In this time I give you a new message: the Third Testament. Many have been witnesses to this revelation. Yet truly, I tell you, it will not be you who will understand the full meaning of what I have revealed to you, nor will you fathom the significance that this message holds.

26. Often I have given you a teaching, and you have misinterpreted it because you are materialistic; and while I spoke to you of spiritual insights, you have given them a material meaning. Other, spiritually more developed generations will come, and when they study the teachings contained in these revelations, they will tremble with spiritual awe. At other times they will delight in the gentle peace of My Word, and on other occasions they will be amazed at what they find in My teachings of love. Then they will say: How is it possible that the witnesses of that Word who were present at the time did not become aware of its meaning, its greatness, and its light? It will not be the first time this has happened: Even in the Second Era, when I spoke to the hearts of men, they did not understand Me, because they lived and thought only for the world and for

earthly things.

27. When the body that served as My vessel in the “Second Era” entered its death throes, and I spoke My final words from the cross, among My last utterances was one that was not understood either in those moments or for a long time afterward: “My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?”

28. Because of those words, many doubted; others were confused, thinking it was a lack of courage, a wavering, a moment of weakness. But they did not consider that this was not the last sentence, but that after it I spoke others that revealed full strength and clarity: “Father, into Your hands I commit My spirit”; and: “It is finished.”

29. Now that I have returned to shed light on your confusion and to illuminate what you have called mysteries, I tell you: When I hung on the cross, the agony of death was long and bloody, and the body of Jesus—infinitely more sensitive than that of all other men—endured a prolonged agony, yet death did not come. Jesus had fulfilled His mission in the world, had already spoken the final word and given the final teaching. Then that tortured body, that torn flesh, as it felt the separation from the Spirit, asked the Lord in anguish: “Father, Father, why have You forsaken Me?” — It was the gentle and suffering cry of the wounded Lamb for its Shepherd. It was proof that Christ, the Word, truly became human in Jesus, and that his suffering was real.

30. Can *you* attribute these words to *Christ*, who is eternally united with the Father? — Now you know that it was a groan from the body of Jesus, which had been desecrated by the blindness of men. Yet when the Lord’s caress descended upon that tortured flesh, Jesus continued to speak, and his words were: “Father, into your hands I commit my spirit.” — “It is finished.”

31. When will you speak to Me in this way, humanity? When will you utter this gentle cry of lament, which is no reproach, no doubt, no lack of faith, but rather the proof of love for the Father, with which you declare to Him that you wish to feel Him near in the final hour? — Reflect upon each of My sentences, for I am the Truth that was promised to you.

32. Now that I am teaching you, I have made use of the uneducated and the ignorant, for the scientists and the scholars have denied Me. I have also sought out sinners to convert them and send them forth to bear witness to My truth. These children of Mine, through whom I reveal Myself, must prove themselves worthy of this grace by awakening to the light of the teaching they will preach, so that they may gain full knowledge of their mission and understand that only by setting an example and performing good works will they be believed by their fellow men.

33. This time of preparation will be favorable for the equipping of the

multitudes.

34. My teaching is the pure and crystal-clear water of the stream of life, with which you will purify yourselves and attain the transformation that makes you worthy to call yourselves disciples of the Holy Spirit. Prepare your hearts with My words, and truly, I tell you, good seed will sprout from them. Cultivate your spirit and mind by listening to Me, and then your deeds, words, and thoughts will radiate My truth.

35. It is true that you alone will not bear witness to Me, for all creation is a living proof of My truth. But in this work you have a task to fulfill and a debt to settle with yourselves. For truly, I tell you, you owe nothing to Me, but to yourselves.

36. If *you* do not bear witness to your Lord, I will do so; but you will weep bitterly because you were not with the Master in the hour of battle.

37. Do you wish to know how to ensure that your testimony is accepted as true? — Be sincere with yourselves; never say that you possess something you do not have, nor try to reveal something you have not received. Teach only what you know; bear witness only to what you have witnessed. But if you are asked something you cannot answer, remain silent, but never lie. Once again I tell you: let your “Yes” always be “Yes” and your “No” always be “No,” and you will be faithful to the truth.

You must not swear either, for whoever speaks the truth needs no oaths to gain credibility, since he brings clarity through his deeds. Let him swear who has been false and who—when the moment comes when he needs credibility—must invoke the name of God to give weight to his words. You shall swear neither by God nor by Mary, nor by your parents, nor by your life. I tell you once again that it is your works that must bear witness to your words; then both will bear witness to Me.

38. If you speak the truth and people believe you, blessed are those who believe you. If you are rejected, hurt, or mocked because you speak the truth, leave the matter to Me, for the cause of truth is Mine; I will then defend you. Nor seek to veil the truth with the cloak of falsehood, for your judgment will then be great. Do you not know of that great temple in Jerusalem, into which people entered for many centuries in their longing for strength and wisdom? For it was great as long as its bosom was a haven of peace for souls. But when hypocrisy, lies, and greed invaded, its curtain was torn, and later not one stone was left upon another.

39. I tell you once again that you must begin to be honest with yourselves, that you must not try to deceive yourselves—that is, that you must begin to love the truth. The time is drawing near when the great leaders of the world will fall, when the nations will feel My divine judgment. How much wailing there will be among the people then! A world of falsehoods, errors, and injustices will vanish so that in its place

the Kingdom of God may be established, which is justice and light. For many human works, it will be the end, yet for the age of spiritualization, it will be the beginning.

40. The world that will vanish will be the world of corruption that you have created, in which the strong oppress the weak, from which even the innocence of children has vanished, in which parents do not understand their children and children do not understand their parents. This world, in which the holiest principles and institutions have been desecrated by humans, and in which people kill one another instead of loving one another as brothers.

41. For this new Babel to vanish, its corruption must be uprooted like weeds. The pain will be great; but in this cup of suffering, the impure will be purified and the blind will open their eyes; death will halt the earthly course of many people, yet not to destroy them, but to bring them to life.

42. Nothing will remain of the evil deeds of humanity. Yet upon the ruins of your past, I will raise up a new world as a great kingdom, in which humanity is like an extended family living in peace, loving, feeling, and thinking according to My law of love.

43. New generations will populate the earth and reap, both spiritually and materially, the fruits of the experience and development left behind by their predecessors; for from the entire past they will select the good fruits.

44. A truly spiritual worship of God will rise above the imperfect cults of My Divinity, just as a new science in the service of brotherhood, well-being, and peace will rise above the materialistic science of present-day humanity.

45. The division among people will disappear, and just as they drifted apart in their discord and created dialects and languages for each people, so too, when harmony begins to shine upon the earth, all will feel the need to communicate in a single language. Truly, I tell you, brotherly love for one another will make this work easier for them, for it will be founded on My commandment that tells you: Love one another.

46. How could it be right that the human race should not understand one another, when even animals of the same species understand one another, even if some are from one region and others from another?

47. Unite in love under the inspiration of your Father, and He, who is the Alpha and Omega of all creation, will impart to you the Universal Language.

48. Take heart, take heart in my word; it stands above the division of your languages, beyond your beginning and your end. But if you have marveled at the so detailed and inexhaustible manner in which I have spoken to you through the lips of my spokespeople, know that it was but a

spark of my Divine Light that I sent upon these organs of the mind.

49. You ask Me: “Lord, if You have chosen us to be witnesses to this revelation—why then have You not spared us from the sufferings and misfortunes of the earth?” — To this I answer you that it is necessary for you—even if only a little—to drink from the cup of suffering that your brothers drink, so that you may understand their suffering.

50. If I have told you that in this time everything created by human pride and wickedness will be destroyed, do you not believe that there is also something within you that needs to be destroyed, pruned, or atoned for?

51. You are blessed, yet at the same time sorely afflicted by trials. Yet if pain keeps you vigilant, you should remember that it is but *a* drop of the bitter cup that other peoples drink. When your heart feels the pain, it is moved to pray, and in this it intuitively recognizes one of the tasks that this people has brought to Earth.

52. Pray, my children, with thoughts of light, peace, and brotherhood, for these prayers will not be lost in space, but their power will sustain them as they vibrate in the spiritual realm and direct them to the hearts of those for whom you have prayed. My Word must not become something mundane to you; come with the same humility and devotion as in the early days, so that your prayer may be felt by your brothers. For a day will come when you will feel your very being shaken, and that day will be the one on which I speak to you for the last time in this form.

53. Why, do you think, have I called you in this time, you multitudes of people? Was it merely to heal your illnesses, or to help you regain the peace you had lost? — No, people; when I raised you up to true life, kindled faith in your hearts, restored smiles to your faces, and gave strength to your bodies, it was because I wanted to prepare you in this way so that you might rise up to the battle. But I see that many think only of themselves and attend My teachings merely to seek peace for their souls, without wishing to know the slightest thing about the task that awaits them. Others depart as soon as they have received what they desired, without taking an interest in studying and understanding the meaning of My teaching.

54. You have all been called to participate in this work, and therefore I have poured out My Word upon this people so that they may keep it in their hearts, even if it is but a single one of My sentences.

55. My teaching tells you: If you do not make My Word known among humanity, the stones will speak to bear witness to My truth and to the time in which you live. But do not wait until the *stones* speak, for they will do so by causing the earth to tremble, stirring up the seas, or bursting forth in streams from the craters of volcanoes.

56. It will be better for you to prepare yourselves in time, so that when this world is ravaged by plagues, unknown diseases, and tribulations of every kind, you—scattered across all the paths of the earth—may bring My kind, strengthening Word to the hearts of people, so that you may come like a gentle breeze to those who have been lashed by the hurricanes.

57. Cast off your sloth and make use of the precious time you enjoy today, for you do not know whether in the times to come you will have the peace to study My Word and immerse yourselves in it.

58. Pray as good disciples and fill your hearts with noble goals. Do not forget that I make no distinctions among you based on race, class, or creed, so that wherever you go, you may feel as though you are in your homeland and regard everyone you meet, regardless of race, as what he truly is: your brother.

59. I have brought you this word and made you hear it in your own language, yet I charge you to translate it later into other languages so that it may be known to all.

60. In this way, you will begin to build the true Tower of Israel—the one that unites all peoples spiritually into one, that unites all people in that divine, unchanging, and eternal law which you have heard in the world from the mouth of Jesus when He told you, “Love one another!”

61. Study My Word until you are certain of its purity and truth. Only thus will you be able to walk your path courageously and remain steadfast in the face of the encroachment of materialistic ideas that threaten the spirit. For materialism is death, is darkness, is a yoke and poison for the spirit. Never exchange the light or the freedom of your spirit for earthly bread or for meager material goods!

62. Truly, I tell you: Whoever trusts in My law and perseveres in faith until the end will never lack material sustenance, and in the moments of his union with My Spirit, he will always receive the bread of eternal life through My infinite mercy.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 35

1. Blessed are those who ask Me with humility and faith for the progress of their soul, for they will receive what they ask of their Father.

2. Blessed are those who know how to wait, for my merciful help will come into their hands at the right moment.

3. Learn to ask and also to wait, knowing that nothing escapes My loving will. Trust that My will is manifested in each of your needs and in each of your trials.

4. The child has the right to ask of his father whatever lies within his law of justice and love, and the father, for his part, has the duty to care for the child.

5. I tell you that those who follow My will here on earth will rejoice in My love when they are in the Spirit.

6. When the weight of your cross weighs you down, call upon your Cross-bearer, and I will come to your aid at once.

7. In moments of trial, offer a brief but sincere and heartfelt prayer, and you will feel comforted; and when you achieve harmony with your Lord, I will be able to tell you that My will is yours and your will is Mine.

8. Do not pray only when you are undergoing a painful trial; pray also when you are at peace, for then your heart and your thoughts will be able to turn to others. Nor should you pray only for those who have done you good, or for those who have not harmed you, for although this is meritorious, it is not as great as when you intercede for those who have harmed you in any way.

9. Remember that I, your Master, have been the Helper and Redeemer of very those who cried out before Pilate: "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!" — You, too, can help your brothers bear their cross with resignation: through prayers, thoughts, words, and also in material ways. In this way, you will be able to make the atonement of those weighed down by the burden of their pain or their struggle more bearable.

10. This is a favorable time to be merciful. Therefore, pray, ask, and work; the fields are fertile and await you.

11. Ask for peace for the nations; draw it near with your prayers. Send healing balm through your thoughts and convey light to the minds of your brothers. Truly, I tell you, your petitions will never be left unheard or unheeded by your Father.

12. Be prepared, for many will deny that I have made Myself known through the human mind. But you shall tell them that this is not the first time this has happened: that God has spoken through *man* in the Three Epochs of Time, that since the beginning of time all prophecies,

inspirations, and revelations given to humanity have been divine voices received through human mediation and have guided the people of all ages.

13. Those who deny, contradict, or take offense at your testimony do so because they do not know what a spiritual revelation is, even though they call themselves scholars on earth.

14. It is My will that through this people, who have been witnesses to My revelation in this form, humanity may learn that from the very beginning, man was destined to be in communion with his Heavenly Father, to serve Him on this planet as His spokespeople, and that—although in times past the instances of people through whose lips the Lord spoke were rare—you are now living through a time in which people, from generation to generation, will attain greater perfection and clarity in their spirit-to-spirit dialogue with the Father.

15. You shall proclaim that in that time, people will consult with their Lord on all matters in order to carry out their works in the world within the commandments of the Divine Law. The father of a family will speak to his children with words that the Lord places on his lips. Teachers will teach under higher inspiration; rulers will know how to convey God's will to their peoples; judges will submit to the voice of their conscience, which is the light of Him who knows all and is therefore the only one capable of judging with perfection. Doctors will trust first and foremost in divine power, and their words and healing power will come from the Lord. Scientists will understand the difficult task they have brought with them to Earth, and because of their spiritual preparation, they will receive divine inspiration. Finally, all who have brought the mission into the world to guide souls along the path of development will know how to rise up to receive My revelations and bring them to the hearts of people with the light and purity with which they themselves received them.

16. I speak to you of an age that is to come, and which you will announce and prophesy with the certainty that it will arrive. But if your brothers should mock your prophecy, do not lose heart, for even the Apostle John was mocked and even considered mad when he proclaimed what he had received through his communion with the Father. Yet the hour of fulfillment came for all that seemed impossible to some, strange and incomprehensible to others.

17. The time in which you live today is precisely the one in which all is being fulfilled that I spoke through the mouth of that seer, prophet, and spokesman of the Master.

18. Because of his spiritual vision, that apostle of love and truth was persecuted, tortured, and exiled. Yet he did not lack My protection against his persecutors and executioners, which is why I tell you that you should not be afraid. If they imprison you for this reason, I will set you free; if they deny you work or bread, I will sustain you; if they humiliate or slander you, I will praise you and bring you justice, and if they kill you, I will raise you to true life.

19. That is why I tell you again and again that you must prepare yourselves through prayer, so that you may spread this prophecy and pass on this testimony to your brothers and sisters with a heart full of gentleness, strength, faith, and love.

20. Everything you do in My name as part of this preparation must bear good fruit, and you will see everything you have longed for come to pass.

21. Just as I fulfilled all My promises to the people of past times, so will I fulfill them for you as well.

22. You live in times of fear, in which people purify themselves by emptying their cup of suffering to the dregs. Yet those who have studied the prophecies already knew that the time was imminent when wars would break out everywhere because the nations do not understand one another.

23. It remains yet to come that unknown diseases and plagues will appear among humanity and confuse the scientists. Yet when the pain reaches its peak among people, they will still have the strength to cry out: "God's punishment!" But I do not punish; it is you who punish yourselves when you deviate from the laws that govern your soul and your body.

24. Who has unleashed and defied the forces of nature, if not the folly of men? Who has defied My laws? — The arrogance of scientists! Yet truly, I tell you, this pain will serve to uproot the weeds that have grown tall in the hearts of men.

25. The fields will be covered with corpses; even the innocent will perish. Some will die by fire, others by famine, and still others by war. The earth will tremble, the forces of nature will be set in motion, the mountains will spew forth their lava, and the seas will surge.

26. I will allow people to drive their depravity to the limit permitted by their free will, so that, horrified by their own deeds, they may feel true repentance in their souls.

27. You humble disciples—people who feel love for your brothers, even though you are full of imperfections: Counteract the influence of the passions unleashed by the war with thoughts of peace—with prayers saturated with spiritual light, with words of brotherhood, and with deeds

that embody truth and love for one's neighbor. You must be prepared, for at the end of the war, when this conflict is over, multitudes of people will come from afar in search of balm for the body and for the soul.

28. "Do not forsake us when that hour comes, O Master!" this people says to Me. To which I reply that I *cannot forsake* you, for I am present in all creation.

29. I will speak to humanity through the forces of nature; my voice will burst forth from the seas, and from one end of this planet to the other, souls will feel touched by the light of Him who is the only one who can say to you with true tenderness: "Love one another!"

30. This commandment will become a judge for many; others will feel it in their hearts like an open wound; and for some, it will be like a watchman who, for the sake of its fulfillment, will not let them sleep.

31. You now see that I will not be able to separate Myself from you, just as one of My prophets once declared: that in this time "My Spirit will be poured out upon all flesh and upon every spirit."

32. Wherever you go, I will go before you. Wherever you seek Me, you will find Me. Wherever you turn your gaze, you will see Me. But on this day, the Day of the Lord (), I do not wish to announce to you only bitterness and omens of great tribulations through My Word. When I speak to you of all this, it is to leave you vigilant and in prayer, so that the trials, when they come upon you, will not take you by surprise.

33. Just as I have foretold to you the war and the great calamities that await humanity, so I also tell you that the day will come when all the nations of the earth will enjoy peace, when people will love one another in Me, and their lives, their work, and their deeds in the world will be the pleasing worship that rises to Me from this planet like fragrant incense.

34. You ask Me, "Lord, when will that time come?" And I answer you: When humanity has purified itself through pain, repentance, renewal, and the practice of goodness.

35. When the spirit of humanity fulfills the covenant it has made with its Father, I, for My part, will fulfill My promises to the very end. I will open My treasury and pour out its contents upon My children in wisdom, peace, and revelations.

36. My people, watch and pray as long as you walk through this world. Prepare yourselves spiritually and physically, for soon I will send you out to speak of My truth.

37. Prepare your soul through the practice of prayer, charity, and humility, as My teaching shows you, and also prepare your body by weaning it from vices and bad habits and making it docile, until you have

made it a perfect collaborator of the soul. Once you are prepared, you will experience with what clarity the path before you will emerge. Therefore, I tell you that the life of the soul, from its departure from the divine womb until its return, is a ladder of development.

38. When the Father created you, He placed you on the first rung of that ladder so that you might have the opportunity to truly know and understand your Creator as you travel this path. But how few began the upward path of development upon leaving the first rung! Most joined together in their disobedience and rebelliousness, made poor use of the gift of freedom, and did not heed the voice of conscience; they allowed themselves to be dominated by matter and thus, through their emanations, created a power—that of evil—and dug an abyss into which, through their influence, they were forced to drag their brothers, who began a bloody struggle between their weaknesses and depravities and their desire for elevation and purity.

39. How different would the life you would have led on earth have been had you remained steadfast in goodness and righteousness. For in it you would have reaped the fruits of My love. Yet you are not lost, nor have I banished you from My Kingdom. Proof of this is that when I came to you, cloaking My presence in human form, I descended even to *the* world that you have created with so many errors and imperfections.

40. Here in this world, I gave you My blood and My body to prove to you that I love you despite your straying and your ingratitude.

41. My unchanging Law, which I gave you in the early days, the prophets' exhortations to do good, My teaching, and each of My messages are the spiritual light that humanity has received through conscience; and its spirit would have merged with Mine had it remained in the Law and in purity from the very beginning of its development.

42. The depravity of humankind, their ignorance, their lack of spiritual elevation, and the sufferings caused by their transgressions were the reason the Father came down to save them by revealing to them the Book of Wisdom, which they had despised for the sake of the world's pleasures, and to show them once more the true path.

43. Many centuries have passed, and many times have people had to return to the world; yet they still do not understand the essence of My Law and the nature of their own soul.

44. I still reveal Myself to humanity in a humanized form, although I also tell you that what I am revealing in this time is the teaching that will elevate souls to that level of which I speak to you, and from which they

can recognize and correct every error, rebuild what has been destroyed, and regain all that they have lost.

45. In My divine sowing, not a single seed is lost, although the downfalls of humanity have delayed their spiritual blossoming and fruit-bearing.

46. In this time, the earth is being turned over amid great suffering for humanity, yet it is necessary that I find My seed to separate it from the weeds.

47. What was the cause of your sin and your disobedience toward My law?

48. Hear, disciples: Before you came into being, I already existed, and yours was hidden within My Spirit. Yet I did not want you to inherit My Kingdom without having earned it through merit. I did not want you to possess what exists without knowing who had created you, nor did I want you to go your way without direction, without a goal, and without an ideal.

49. That is why I gave you a conscience, so that it might serve as your guide. I granted you free will so that your works might have true value before Me. I gave you a spirit so that it might always yearn to rise toward the luminous and the pure. I gave you a body so that through the heart you might have a sense of the good and the beautiful, and so that it might serve as a touchstone, a constant test, and also as a tool for living in the material world. The Earth has been a school for your spirit; the presence of the Divine Master has never been absent from it. Human life has been a book of profound wisdom for the incarnated spirit.

50. When space was first illuminated by the presence of spirits, they—since they were still wavering and stumbling like little children and lacked both the development and the strength to dwell in places of high spiritualization—felt the need for a support, for a foothold to feel strong, and so matter and a material world were given to them, and in their new state they gained experience and insights.*

**See Note 5 in the Appendix*

51. You have not yet become aware of the mission you are to fulfill among humanity at this time; yet I will, through My Word, make you recognize your struggle and the way in which you can reach your goal.

52. Your mind is limited, and on its own it cannot comprehend the value of the gifts you possess or the significance of the work the Father is to accomplish among humanity through this people.

53. My wise and mighty Will paves the paths along which My messengers, My disciples, and My prophets are to go forth with the good

news of the proclamation of My Word, so that they may simultaneously prepare the paths along which the great multitudes of your brothers, whom you call foreigners, will come into the bosom of your nation.

54. Those multitudes will seemingly come in search of bread for the body and peace for the heart. I, however, know that it will be their spirit that seeks the fulfillment of My promise, which has been preserved in the innermost part of every spirit.

55. From distant lands and nations, you will see your brothers arrive, longing for the liberation of their spirit. From that ancient Palestine, they will also come in multitudes, just as the tribes of Israel once crossed the desert.

56. Long and painful has been its pilgrimage since it cast out from its bosom the One who offered it His Kingdom as a new inheritance. Yet it is already approaching the oasis where it will rest and meditate on My Word, so that, strengthened by the knowledge of My Law, it may continue on the path that points it toward its long-forgotten evolution. Then you will hear many say that your nation is the new Promised Land, the New Jerusalem. You shall tell them, however, that that Promised Land lies beyond this world, and that to reach it, one must do so in spirit, after having crossed the great desert of the trials of this time. You will also tell them that this nation is but an oasis in the midst of the desert. You must understand, however, people, that the oasis must provide shade for the weary travelers, and furthermore, it must offer its crystal-clear and fresh water to the parched lips of those who seek refuge there.

57. What is that shade and that water of which I speak to you? — My teaching, people, my divine instruction in the practice of love. And in whom have I placed this wealth of grace and blessings? — In you, people, so that you may free your heart more and more from all selfishness and present it as a pure mirror in all your works.

58. Would not your spirit and heart be filled with joy if, through your love, you were able to convert that people—who cling so tightly to their traditions and have remained spiritually stagnant—to the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching? Would there not be joy among you if the old Israel were to be converted through the mediation of the new Israel—that is, if the former were to attain grace through the latter?

Until now, nothing has convinced the Jewish people that they must break with the old traditions in order to achieve their moral and spiritual upward development. It is the people who believe they are fulfilling the laws of Jehovah and Moses, but who in reality still worship their Golden Calf. The time is near when this erring people, scattered throughout the

world by the “,” will cease to look upon the earth and will lift its eyes to heaven, in search of Him who was promised to them from the beginning as their Savior and whom they misjudged and killed because they considered Him poor and found nothing good in Him.

59. Now the hour is coming when that cross which they imposed upon Me by their judgment will become the measure of justice for every single one of those souls, until finally their lips cry out: “Jesus was the Messiah!”

60. They will seek Me in their spiritual poverty, in their misery, and in their pain, and they will be surprised when they see that He who, in their eyes, possessed nothing in the world, possesses everything, and that those treasures and that kingdom of which He so often spoke to them were true, and they will realize that nothing in the world—no treasure, no wealth—can compare to the peace of the soul.

61. Even if that people turned their backs on Me, I still wait for them. For *people* may break their word and even their covenants, but I am unchanging and will never break My promises.

62. If they were told that I would be their Redeemer, I *will* redeem them; if they were told that I would bring them into My kingdom, I *will* bring them into My kingdom.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 36

1. In the face of the gentle kindness of My Word, deep remorse comes over the soul that has strayed from the path of development. The loving gentleness of My words brings the person to tears, for he assumes that his sins are not worthy of forgiveness.

2. I comfort the one who sincerely repents, forgive his transgressions, and help him to make amends for the evil he has caused. Know that the one who does not repent will not come to Me, for only from repentance can renewal, improvement, and purification arise. You should also know that only purified souls can come into My presence. But how could you truly feel repentance if you did not know the magnitude of your transgressions? I had to come to humanity to make them understand what it means before Divine Justice: to take a fellow human's life, to destroy faith, to deceive a soul, to betray a heart, to desecrate innocence, to cause shame, to take from a fellow human what is his; to lie, to humiliate, and so many imperfections that you had ignored because you had grown accustomed to all of this. But my Word of Love came, and in its meaning you found the presence of perfect justice, which, through your conscience, made you recognize each of your evil deeds, examine your thoughts, and reminded you of your spiritual fulfillment, which you had already forgotten.

3. Only then did you realize the gravity of your transgressions and the far-reaching consequences of your errors, which had previously seemed insignificant to you; and only then did you truly grasp the intensity of the many sufferings and pains you had caused. Thereupon you felt shame for yourselves, felt that I was looking upon you in all your nakedness and with all your blemishes. That is why, upon hearing My Word full of tenderness, peace, and purity, you felt for a moment that you were unworthy of My love. But immediately you heard that it was you whom I was seeking; and your heart, which, as proof that you were repentant, that you were to purify yourselves and serve Me, washed itself in its tears, began the path of its spiritual development.

4. It is impossible for any of My children to forget Me, for they carry within their spirit the conscience, which is the light of My Spirit, through which they must recognize Me sooner or later.

5. For some, it is easy to penetrate the meaning of My Word and find the light there; yet for others, My Word is a mystery.

6. I tell you that not all can understand the spirituality of My message in this age. Those who cannot will have to wait for new times so that their spirit may open its eyes to the light of My revelations.

7. I have never come to humanity shrouded in mystery. When I have spoken to you in figurative terms to reveal the Divine to you or to represent the Eternal in some material form, it was so that you might understand Me. But if people stop at worshipping figures, objects, or symbols instead of seeking the meaning of those teachings, it is natural that they will remain stagnant for centuries and see mysteries in everything.

8. Ever since the time of Israel's sojourn in Egypt, when My blood was symbolized by that of a lamb, there have been people who live only by traditions and rites, without realizing that that sacrifice was a foreshadowing of the blood that Christ was to shed to give you spiritual life. Others, who believe they are nourishing themselves from My Body, eat material bread without wishing to understand that—when I gave the bread to My disciples at the Last Supper—it was done to make them understand that whoever takes in the meaning of My Word as nourishment is nourished by Me.

9. How few are those who are truly able to comprehend My divine teachings, and these few are those who interpret them with the Spirit. Consider, however, that I have not handed over the divine revelation to you all at once, but that I explain it to you little by little in each of My teachings.

10. If you have occasionally fallen into confusion and accumulated errors through misinterpretation, it is only natural that today you do not clearly understand the spiritual teaching of the "Third Era" nor interpret it correctly.

11. It is necessary that you begin to overthrow your idols, destroy your old errors, and put your thoughts in order, so that you may become aware that from the earliest times the Father has always spoken to you through the Spirit, and even though He has often used material images to teach you, He has always referred to spiritual life.

12. Awaken from your slumber, people; let your spirit explore My Word. For truly, I tell you, if you study *one* of My teachings well and understand it, you will have penetrated to the spiritual core of My revelations.

13. Remember the teaching in which I told you: "Ask, ask, that it may be given to you." Today I say to you: "*Learn* to ask."

14. When I tell you now that you must learn to ask, it is because your asking was previously incomplete and selfish; you thought only of asking for yourselves or your loved ones. My teaching today tells you that you must learn to empathize with the sorrow of others. Experience and feel the pains and sufferings of your neighbors, the misfortunes that torment

your brothers. You must learn to understand those who bear a hidden wound, and to feel the sufferings of those whom you cannot see because they are far away. Among the latter, you must think of those who are at home among other peoples and nations, those who dwell in other worlds or in the hereafter. Do not fear if one day you forget yourselves and think only of others, for you will lose nothing. Know this: whoever prays for others does so for themselves.

15. How much joy you bring to My Spirit when I see that you lift your thoughts upward in search of your Father. I let you feel My presence and flood you with peace.

Seek Me, speak to Me; do not worry that your thoughts are too clumsy to express your request; I will know how to understand them. Speak to Me with the trust with which one speaks to one's Father. Entrust your complaints to Me, as you would to your best friend. Ask Me what you do not know, everything that is unknown to you, and I will speak to you with the words of the Master. But pray that in that blessed moment when your spirit rises to Me, you may receive the light, the strength, the blessing, and the peace that your Father grants you.

16. I still have many revelations through prayer in store for the spirit in the future. Perfect yourselves in this message, and you will become capable of achieving perfection in your petitions; that is, you will learn to ask.

17. When your soul arrives in the Spiritual Realm to give an account of its sojourn and deeds on Earth, what I will ask of you most of all will be all that you have prayed for and done on behalf of your fellow human beings. Then you will remember My words on this day.

18. The end of an age and the beginning of a new one have brought about this crisis and this chaos that you are suffering. It is the same thing that happens to a seriously ill person when recovery is near: it seems more as though death has come.

19. The greater this crisis is among humanity, the greater their health will be afterward. Truly, I tell you, so it shall be, and I have been announcing this to you for millennia. Now you must prepare yourselves, strengthen your faith, and get ready for the battle.

20. To you who hear this word often, I say: Watch and pray, for a time of great tribulation is coming for all, a time when neither all their power, nor their gold, nor their learning will avail people to mitigate the severity of Divine Justice. In those days you will witness events that will seem absurd and illogical to the proud and the self-important; for it will come to pass that the scholars will turn to those they once deemed ignorant, that the

rich and powerful will seek out the needy, because the latter will possess greater understanding and equanimity in the face of trials, greater charity, and greater spiritual riches.

21. Some say to Me in their hearts: “Master, I did not have to wait for these times of pain that You foretell, for my whole life has consisted of painful trials.” To this I say to you: Blessed are you who have been tempered by suffering; for when these days come, you will no longer weep, but instead will be able to offer courage and comfort to those who have not known such affliction.

22. Truly, I tell you: If the majority of people today drink from the cup of suffering, it is because a soldier is only tempered in battle, and I tell you that the final battle, the great battle, is drawing near. Do not close your eyes and ears to the pain of your brothers in those moments, nor try to hide from death. For truly, I tell you, where people of little or no faith see the end, there will be the beginning; where they believe they see death, there will be life. For I will be present to cover you with my love and help you enter that world which you are to restore.

23. I am making you aware of everything in advance so that nothing may take you by surprise. Seek the means to warn others and exhort them to prepare, to pray, to improve, and to stay vigilant.

24. Remember that I am the Word of the Father, that the divine essence you receive in this Word is light from this Creative Spirit, that I have left a part of My Spirit within each of you. Yet when you see the poverty that surrounds the crowd listening to Me now, and the modesty of the room in which you have gathered, you ask Me silently: “Master, why did You not choose for Your manifestation at this time one of those great temples or one of the great churches, where rich altars and solemn ceremonies worthy of You could have been offered to You?”

25. I answer those hearts that think thus of their Master: It was not people who brought Me to this poverty. I Myself have chosen the humble dwelling in the poor suburb of your city for My manifestation, in order to make it clear to you that it is not material tribute or outward offerings that I seek from you, but on the contrary: I have returned precisely to preach humility once more, so that you may find spiritualization in it.

26. I spurn all that is human vanity and human pomp, for only that which is spiritual, noble, and generous—the pure and eternal—reaches My Spirit. Remember that I said to the woman of Samaria: “God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth.” Seek Me in the infinite, in the pure, and there you will find Me.

27. Of the material offerings that humanity presents to Me, I accept only the good intention, if it is truly good; for a gift does not always reflect a generous and noble intention. How often do people offer Me their sacrifices to conceal their misdeeds or to demand something from Me in return. Therefore, I tell you that the peace of the Spirit cannot be bought, that your dark spots cannot be washed away by material wealth, even if you could offer Me the greatest treasure.

28. Repentance, sorrow for having offended Me, renewal, improvement, making amends for the transgressions committed—all this with the humility I have taught you—yes, then people offer Me the true sacrifices of the heart, the spirit, and the thoughts, which are infinitely more pleasing to your Father than incense, flowers, and candles.

29. Why offer Me what I have created for you? Why do you give Me flowers when they are not your own work? If, on the other hand, you offer Me works of love, mercy, forgiveness, justice, and help for your neighbor, then this tribute will certainly be spiritual and will rise to the Father like a caress, like a kiss that the children send to their Lord from the earth.

30. My revelation through the human mind is plain and simple, as is the form in which I express Myself. Yet it makes you tremble, and you grasp a past that your *spirit* already knows, and it allows you to clearly see the events that belong to the future. Therefore, you remain entranced as long as you listen to Me, for no one knows how to read hearts like this Master.

31. From various regions you come to take refuge in the beneficent shade of the spreading tree, which invites all travelers to refresh themselves beneath its foliage. Yet I tell you that the time is already near when people from distant lands will come to this nation.

32. It will be intuition and a sense of foreboding that will lead them to you; they will come in search of your testimony and your peace. For many of them, *a single* word from those whom I teach you will suffice to set them on the path to fulfilling their mission as true apostles of Spiritualism.

33. Woe to this people if it is not prepared to receive the stranger with a loving heart, for not a stone would be left upon another in its cities, as happened to Jerusalem!

34. Have you not realized that your purification serves to make you worthy to receive My teachings, which you are to share with those who knock at your doors? Have you not taken to heart that I want *you*, in this time of storms, wars, and passions, to be the lifeboat that sails unperturbed through the waves of wickedness and rescues your fellow human beings?

35. Blessed is he who prepares himself, for he will hear Me from spirit to spirit.

36. Pray for your brothers in this nation where you live, that they may be patient in their trials and attain their purification. This people has brought a great spiritual mission to Earth, and to fulfill it, it is essential that they be pure, prepared, and vigilant.

37. Understand that you must not mix useless things with the teachings of My doctrine. You must make them known with the same purity with which you received them from Me. Spread my teachings through your example and testimony across regions, villages, and provinces, and ensure that your fellow human beings are also strengthened by them. This people must multiply, prepare themselves, and live a spiritual life, for through their works they are to become the defenders of this truth.

38. Earn merits, O people, and ensure that through these merits, those who will welcome you into their homes tomorrow—or whom you must welcome into yours—may attain this grace.

39. Teach them to fathom and understand that I have come today in the Spirit to make Myself known through clumsy and sinful bodies. No one may see God in this human body! They shall hear the Word, for in it is the divine essence, that which proceeds from My Spirit. This Word is “The Word,” and “The Word” am I, He who speaks to you from infinity.

40. “The Word” is love and is wisdom, which reveals itself in the Word. Hear this voice, you multitudes, and do not become indifferent, for you are in the sanctuary of My Divinity. You must renew yourselves. If you do not purify your minds, you will not be able to understand My teaching.

41. Blessed are those who strive to fulfill My Law, for the light of wisdom will soon shine within them.

42. Blessed is he who strives for the perfection of his soul, for he has been inspired by the highest ideal that a child of God can attain.

43. I polish your hearts, for from them I will cause the water of life to gush forth for those who thirst.

44. When the hour of fulfilling your task has come, do not act according to your own will, and take care not to add your imperfect notions to My Word or My work. For you would fall into desecration and distortion and erase your good works from the Book of True Life.

45. You shall arm yourselves with My truth and enter the homes. You shall make My Word heard, and then peace will come.

46. At times you will be recognized as messengers or workers of the Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Teaching. On the other hand, it will happen that you will be cast out onto the street, slandered, or accused of being

frauds. But do not be afraid; for if they condemn *you*, the moment of their judgment will also come upon them, and if they were unable to open their eyes to the truth when you spoke to them, they will, when they stand before my judgment, remember your words and *recognize* the light.

47. When the soul of any great sinner detaches itself from this material life to enter the Spiritual Realm, it is astonished to discover that the hell it had imagined does not exist, and that the fire of which she was told in times past is nothing other than the spiritual consequence of her deeds when she stands before the inexorable Judge, which is her conscience.

48. This eternal* judgment, this light that breaks forth in the midst of the darkness surrounding that sinner, burns more intensely than the hottest fire you can imagine. Yet it is not a torment prepared in advance as a punishment for the one who has offended Me—no, this agony springs from the realization of the transgressions committed, the sorrow of having hurt the One who gave him life, and of having made poor use of the time and all the goods he received from his Lord.

**“Eternal” here means the opposite of earthly and temporal, that is, otherworldly, but not: lasting for all eternity.*

49. Do you believe that I should punish the one who has hurt Me through his sins, even though I know that sin hurts the one who commits it more? Do you not see that it is the sinner himself who does evil to himself, and that by punishing him I do not wish to increase the misfortune he has brought upon himself? I merely allow him to see himself, to hear the relentless voice of his conscience, to question himself and answer himself, to regain the spiritual memory he had lost through matter, and to remember his origin, his destiny, and his vows; and there, in that judgment, he must experience the effect of the “fire” that eradicates his evil, that melts him anew like gold in the crucible, to remove from him what is harmful, what is useless, and all that is not spiritual.

50. When a soul pauses to hear the voice and judgment of its conscience—truly, I tell you, at that hour it is in My presence.

51. This moment of stillness, of becoming quiet, and of clarity does not come to all souls at the same time. Some quickly enter into that examination of themselves, and in doing so, they spare themselves much suffering. For as soon as they awaken to reality and recognize their errors, they prepare themselves and set about atoning for their evil deeds to the very end.

Others, who are deluded—whether by vice, by some grudge, or because they have led a life of sin—take a long time to find their way out

of their delusion. Still others, who are dissatisfied because they believe they were snatched away from the earth too soon, when everything was still smiling upon them, curse and blaspheme, thereby delaying the opportunity to free themselves from their distress; and like these, there are a great number of cases known only to My wisdom.

52. Nor are there any places created by Me specifically as atonement for the transgressions committed by My children. I tell you, there is no world in which I have not placed My miracles and blessings.

53. Do you not say that this world in which you live is a valley of tears, that is, a valley of atonement? — But who made it a valley of tears, God or man? — I fashioned it in the image of the heavenly paradise by scattering it with wonders and delights, taking into account even the smallest and most insignificant details to make you happy. And yet, within a world created for the well-being and progress, for the delight and spiritual advancement of humanity, people suffer, weep, despair, and destroy themselves.

54. But I tell you once again that I did not create this world to cause suffering to humankind; the worlds are what their inhabitants make of them. Recognize how greatly humankind has distorted the truth through its misinterpretations, how completely differently it has *interpreted* the *symbol* through which spiritual life was revealed to it.

55. Neither darkness, nor fire, nor chains exist in the immeasurably vast Spiritual Realm.

56. Remorse and torment arising from a lack of knowledge—suffering due to the absence of spiritualization needed to enjoy that life—this and more is present in the atonement of souls who come to the thresholds of spiritual life defiled or unprepared.

Recognize that I cannot regard the sin, the imperfections, or the depravity of human beings as an offense against the Father, for I know that human beings inflict evil upon themselves.

57. Nor is the earth defiled; it is as good and as pure as when it first came forth from the Father's hands. Therefore, I will not demand of you that you restore its purity, since *it* has not strayed from its purpose of being a mother, a shelter, and a home for humanity. Of *human beings*, however, I *will* demand that they repent, renew themselves, purify their souls and bodies—in a word: that they return to their original purity and, moreover, display in their souls the light they have gained through development, struggle, and the practice of virtue.

58. Pause at this point, disciples; do not proceed with the teaching of this book without first having imprinted it upon your minds and having

reflected upon it at length. Truly, I tell you, it will be of service to you in this life and will ease your path in the one that awaits you.

59. I have given you the teachings in portions throughout the ages. Today it seems to you that what I am currently teaching you is the last, because with your minds you cannot imagine a greater perfection in a spiritual teaching. Nevertheless—this is not My final word, nor is this revelation, given through a human mind, the final teaching. And so that you may no longer dwell on this, I tell you now that you will never receive My *final* word, My *final* instruction. Since I am “The Eternal Word,” it is natural that I speak to you *eternally* and enlighten you *eternally*. For I have neither beginning nor end.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 37

1. Throughout all ages, there have been people among humanity who possessed great spiritual light—people who have illuminated the path of development for their neighbors.

2. From where did these beings come to Earth? Perhaps from the nearest world*, where those dwell who must return to this planet? — No, My people, I tell you that you can draw conclusions about the world from which they came based on the knowledge and goodness of these beings.

**This refers to the near-Earth, otherworldly spheres, the lower rungs of the "ladder to heaven," where the spiritual beings who still need to purify themselves dwell.*

3. The degrees of spiritual elevation represent an infinite ladder in eternity. But that path toward perfection consists of seven stages, a reflection of which you find in human life, which is likewise divided into seven stages of development.

4. All parts of the human being must unfold and develop in order to attain the light they must possess and to achieve true spiritualization.

5. His body, his mind, his morality, his soul, and his entire being must pass through these seven great courses, through these seven trials*, from which he will emerge purified, full of light, joy, strength, knowledge, and experience. Then he will be able to understand that the Kingdom of God is present within his spirit.

**See the explanations regarding the Seven Seals in Volume 1 of the "Book of True Life."*

6. Obedience to the divine will, the sensitivity to interpret spiritual inspiration, and the dialogue with the Father and with the Spiritual World through thoughts are the advances in your development that the new era holds in store for you.

7. Humanity has already experienced periods in which it lived for earthly pleasure; others in which it pursued power, dominion, and fleeting wealth; others in which it developed certain senses in the search for the beauty of all that surrounded it; and still others in which, in its longing for peace of the soul, it entered the path of religion, and still others in which it sought to make this earth its domain, this life its eternity, and matter its God.

8. Now is a decisive time for human life, and if you observe closely, you will discover a gigantic struggle, a great battle, in all fields, in all natural forces and powers.

9. It is the end of an era, humanity. Yet you do not know when the new age will begin; only I will tell you this, I, the Lamb who breaks the seals. You still live in the time of the sixth revelation, in which events unfold one after another in fulfillment of the prophecies.

10. How many religious communities, how many sects and doctrines will fall under the sword of light of My power, and how many sciences and theories will be buried in oblivion when the new day dawns and silence and peace enter the hearts, and there is true prayer and true spiritualization among humanity.

11. It will not be the religions that unite, for their differences do not allow it. It will be the people who unite under the law of love, justice, and truth, which emanates solely from God.

12. This humanity, which is indifferent to every divine inspiration, is unaware that it stands on the threshold of the most significant time for its spirit. Yet it will now awaken from its deep slumber as it reflects on the prophecies still to be fulfilled regarding My presence among humanity. For you must *all* be awake when the Seventh Seal opens to bring you its light.

13. For now, I am preparing this people with My Word, so that, inspired by the truth, they may set out and instruct their fellow human beings in the teachings of love contained in My doctrine.

14. Feed only on truth and reject everything that lacks purity, and then you will become children of the light.

15. Let the children see spiritual elevation in you, so that in this life they may have a sure path to follow.

16. Watch over all the children to whom your heart can offer loving feelings and thoughts full of tenderness; then you will have done good for them. Teach love for all people through your deeds.

17. I will watch over all those whom you cannot protect, and I will not allow the evil seed that people are sowing in this age to infect and confuse those souls.

18. It is I who send souls into incarnation in accordance with the Law of Development; yet truly, I tell you, the influences of this world will not alter My plans. For above all ambitious striving for power, My will shall be done.

19. Every human being brings a mission to Earth; his destiny is predetermined by the Father, and his spirit is anointed by My Fatherly love. In vain do people hold ceremonies and bless the little ones. Truly, I tell you, at no stage of life will water cleanse the soul of its transgressions against My law. And when I send a soul pure of every sin—from what defilement, then, do the clergy of the denominations cleanse it through baptism?

20. It is time for you to understand that the origin of man is not sin, but that his birth is the result of the fulfillment of a law of nature—a law fulfilled not only by man, but by all creatures that make up nature. Understand that I have said “man” and not “his soul.” Man has My authority to create beings like himself; the spirits, however, proceed only from Me.

21. Growth and multiplication are universal laws. The stars emerged from other, larger stars just as the seed multiplies, and I have never said that by this fact they have sinned or offended the Creator. Why, then, should you be considered sinners for fulfilling this divine commandment? Understand that the fulfillment of the law can never defile a person.

22. What defiles human beings and leads the soul astray from the path of development are the base passions: licentiousness, vice, and fornication, for all these are against the law.

23. Study and seek until you find the truth. Then you will no longer call the commandments of the Creator of life sin, and you will sanctify the existence of your children through the example of your good works.

24. When you remember that I have told you that I come from infinity, a sorrowful sigh escapes your breast at the thought of the distance that separates you from your Father. Then you strain your senses to lift them up to Me and, through them, your spirit— —to the place where, according to your conception, the abode of the Most High is located. Sometimes you are satisfied with your prayer, but it happens that you were unable to reach the place where the Divine Spirit dwells.

25. Listen, disciples: You will never be able to comprehend with your minds that Infinity of which I speak to you. This Infinity speaks to you of tenderness, light, purity, wisdom, love, and perfection, for all these have neither beginning nor end, since they are attributes of God.

26. Now that this is clear, understand that when I speak in My Word of My love, it has become human, and of My tenderness, it has become a woman.

27. I have no specific or limited place where I dwell in the Infinite, for My presence is in all that exists, both in the Divine, as well as in the spiritual or the material. You cannot say in which direction My Kingdom lies; and when you lift your gaze to the heights and direct it toward heaven, you do so only symbolically. For your planet rotates ceaselessly, presenting you with new sections of the heavens and new heights with every movement.

28. With all this, I wish to tell you that there is no distance between you and Me, and that the only thing separating you from Me are your unlawful deeds, which you place between My perfect Law and your spirit.

29. The greater your purity, the more noble your deeds, and the more steadfast your faith, the closer, the more intimately, and the more responsive to your prayers you will feel Me to be.

30. Likewise: The more you distance yourselves from what is good, just, and lawful, and surrender yourselves to the materialism of a dark and selfish life, the more you will have to feel Me growing ever farther from you. The more your heart strays from the fulfillment of My Law, the less sensitive it will become to My Divine Presence.

31. Understand why I am proclaiming My Word in this form at this time and preparing you for the revelation from spirit to spirit.

32. Since you believed Me to be infinitely distant, you did not know how to come to Me. I have sought you out to make My Divine Presence tangible to you and to prove to you that there are no spaces or distances between the Father and His children that separate them.

33. Understand also that it has been a grace granted to you by your Father when I have made Myself known through your intellect, thereby shortening that spiritual distance that separated you from Me—further proof of His mercy in view of your limitations and your lack of spiritualization.

34. For this reason, this time of grace in which I reveal Myself through the intellectual faculties of these messengers will be brief, for it is not a gift you have attained through your spiritual development and your merits, such that it might form part of your spiritual achievements. I tell you once again that it has been a grace I have granted you, and that once the year 1950 has come to an end, I will bring this form of communication to a close, in the expectation that through your merits you will feel Me even closer to you in the communication from Spirit to Spirit.

35. This new revelation will be deeply spiritual, simple, natural, pure, and perfect. It will signal the beginning of the end of every imperfect, idolatrous, fanatical, and dark cult, and will open the sanctuary of your being so that My Spirit may dwell within it for all eternity.

36. There will be neither outward ecstasy, nor enthusiasm, nor display of any kind, only purity, reverence, and truth—in a word: spiritualization.

37. Think of all the wonders that the fulfillment of this promise may hold for you, and begin now to perform meritorious works, so that through them you may ultimately attain that grace which I have in store for you and which will itself become a part of your life. Therefore, there

will no longer be a specific time for its end, as there is now, for since it is something essentially divine, it must remain with you forever. Then you will understand what the drawing near of the Kingdom of Heaven to humanity consists of.

38. Now I say to you: Work on earth, but do so with faith, with true love for your brothers, and you will not lack for your daily bread.

39. If the birds, which neither spin nor sow, never lack protective clothing or food—why then should you lack My care, since you are the Beloved? For you to perish from hunger or cold, your wickedness and ingratitude would have to lead you to reject My blessings.

40. I am life, warmth, and light. I am the bread and the crystal-clear water, and I have come anew to raise the dead to life and to awaken those who live in darkness to a life of light.

41. Long ago it was prophesied that every eye would see Me, and I am present and ready to let humanity behold My truth.

42. What do people lack in order to see, feel, and understand Me? — Spiritualization. Spiritualization makes a person sensitive both in his soul and in his body. When they have purified themselves and true prayer rises from their hearts to Me, they will feel Me within them for the first time, perceive My tenderness, feel bathed in My infinite love, and exclaim: “I have seen the Lord; I have felt Him in my heart!”

43. If I were to find *a* righteous person on earth, I would use him as an instrument to give you instruction and an example through him; but truly, I tell you, I have not found *a single* righteous person on the entire earth.

44. Where are the righteous of the First and Second Ages, so that you might study their virtue, their faithfulness, and their zeal in fulfilling My Law, their faith, and their courage? — They live in the Spiritual Realm, and although they work for you, you neither see nor feel them, because your material nature is still the dense veil that prevents you from seeing the Spiritual.

45. You are like shipwrecked people, lashed by the wild waves of passions, shrouded in the shadows of a very long night. In the midst of this storm I have appeared, and My helping love was like a lighthouse illuminating the path that leads you to the harbor of salvation.

46. But do you perhaps think that I have come to bestow upon your spirit the gift of being able to look beyond this material life? — No, people, I do not grant you a new gift, nor a new ability; you have carried all of this within you since your creation. But you must understand that only that which you have developed and utilized shines forth in your being. That

which, on the other hand, you have forgotten, neglected, or failed to take note of has—though hidden—continued to exist as a dormant ability. For what I give, I will never take from you again.

47. Many hidden abilities have lain dormant within your being, awaiting the moment when My voice would awaken them. But now the time of resurrection has come, when all of you will hear the same voice that Lazarus heard beyond this life, when I said to him, “Arise and walk!”

48. Blessed are those who knew how to wait for My coming, for their awakening will be complete, and their spiritualization will allow them to recognize all that the new message contains.

49. Work with love, in the material as well as in the spiritual, and you will have My peace. Learn to be persevering until you finally reap the fruit of your sacrifices and your struggles.

50. Love, so that you may attain your spiritual evolution. For I ask you, *human beings*: “What have you done with your soul?” And you, *spiritual beings*: “What have you done with the body I entrusted to you?” Neither one nor the other will be able to answer Me, for you are very far from being aware of the gravity of your transgressions and weaknesses. I alone can judge your works, and that is why I send you this ray of light, so that, enlightened by your spirit, you may see yourselves in the mirror of My truth.

51. Have you forgotten that your soul is subject to the law of evolution, from which you may not escape? What has become of the original essence that I placed in your heart, which is the seed of love, life, and upward evolution? You no longer understand these words; it seems as though I were speaking to you in a language foreign to you.

52. “To love” was the purpose for which you were created. To love your Father and, in Him, all your brothers and sisters—that is the law, and this is precisely what you have forgotten and erased from your minds.

53. At every turn, life makes you feel your transgressions with piercing pain and makes you pay for them; but instead of pausing to reflect and reconsider your actions, you allow your heart to harden and become poisoned even more.

54. You have refused to listen to the voices that approached you to halt your mad rush, and have reached the edge of the abyss, where you are on the verge of plunging in and dragging your brothers down with you.

55. Who among you can imagine the depth of that abyss you have torn open with so much hatred and depravity? — No one, no one can imagine the darkness or the suffering that has accumulated over centuries, millennia, and eons in this immeasurable chalice of suffering.

56. I ask the people of this age, who consider themselves the most advanced in the entire history of this world: With all your talents, have you not found a way to create peace, attain power, and achieve prosperity without killing, destroying, or enslaving your neighbors? Do you believe that your progress is true and genuine when you wallow morally in the mud and wander spiritually in the dark? I do not oppose science, for I Myself have inspired it in humanity; what I object to is the purpose for which you sometimes use it.

57. I want you to be great in understanding and wise in the teachings with which I have surrounded you, but in all your steps in life, always let your conscience be your guiding light. Then you will not only see the abilities of your spirit unfold, but also experience health and strength entering your body.

58. Remember that I told you: “Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God,” by which I sought to teach you that there is something within your being which you cannot satisfy merely with what you possess in this world, but that to satisfy it, you must seek what lies beyond the material, that is, what dwells only in the perfect sphere from which the spirit springs: God.

59. My light has not been lacking to you for a single moment. But you are like the cold stone slabs that cover the graves, which warm up slightly for a moment only to grow cold again immediately.

60. My power and My patience are inexhaustible, and if you wish for Me to give you yet another proof of love on the brink of the abyss, I will grant it to you. But I must tell you that in this infinite love, which I am now proving to you once more, My wise and inexorable justice will be present.

61. To help you, you must have faith in Me; yet be vigilant and ready for the battle. Be warriors, but not of those who destroy the lives of their fellow human beings, but of those who build up with love, with morality, with peace, and with good works.

62. Do not allow needs or oppression to cause you to fall back into a materialistic way of life. On the contrary—rise up in full spiritualization in the face of temptations and trials. Truly, I tell you, if you know how to make use of these trials and vicissitudes of life, you will be able to rise through them to a higher life and become courageous, noble, and ardent disciples of your Father’s love.

63. To the men and women who are present at My teaching as fathers and mothers of families, I say that they should arm themselves with courage, light, and peace, for great events are coming upon the earth, and they must remain steadfast at their posts.

64. Always seek what gives your children a sense of honor and strength, and keep their path free from the errors that could become obstacles for them.

65. I have not forgotten the promises you made to Me to turn away from material pursuits and return to the spiritual path, which is the law of love and mercy and is always illuminated by the light of your conscience.

66. It is necessary that—once your steps on this path have become sure—you forget yourselves in order to direct your attention to the needs of your fellow human beings.

67. Then you will realize that in all those whom you passed by indifferently, there was a bitter cup of suffering, a wound, or a heavy cross.

68. How many hearts are there that weep silently over their sufferings, without anyone noticing! How much bitterness is hidden behind a smile that you do not know how to interpret! But I, who feel every fear and every pain and read within hearts, tell you: Prepare yourselves so that you may develop intuition and read within your fellow human beings, for hearts will not always open to show you their pain.

69. Because of this secret lamentation, this inner weeping, this sadness that does not show on the faces of those who suffer, it is necessary to penetrate into their hearts, which can only be achieved through spiritualization, which causes charity to blossom within you.

70. Oh, if only you knew how much you can give and do despite all your poverty! But you are still so materialistic that many of you believe you can do good works only with money. That is why I had to come to you to tell you that it is not right for you to weep over pain, hunger, and misery without realizing that you are bent under the weight of a treasure you carry with you without even noticing it.

71. No, you people, it is not only the burden of your sins that weighs you down. The fact is that your body, which is increasingly weakened by the passions and struggles of this life, is unable to resist the strength and power of its own spirit, which strives to free its matter from its weaknesses.

72. Remember the night when I was born as a human: it was cold and dark, but not as much as the heart of humanity is at this time. While my Spirit was filled with joy that night because it had come to dwell among humanity, they slept in a deep slumber, oblivious to my presence, and did not know that the Promised One had come. Thus began my path of suffering.

73. Straw, which served as a cradle for the newborn, and the warmth of the humble animals were the only things available to that family at the moment of my arrival.

74. *You* believe that nature is insensitive to divine manifestations; yet this is a human error, for apart from you, all creation—from the greatest to the smallest—is subject to My law, from which it cannot deviate. Only man, who has been created differently from all other creatures because he possesses spirit, conscience, and free will, is the one who remains insensitive to My divinity.

75. Why have you hardened your hearts to such a degree that you neither feel the presence of your Father nor hear His voice? — Because of your free will. I did not come as a human being, and yet I have felt the coldness of the loveless heart with which humanity has received Me.

76. Do not think that this spot on earth, where this word is heard, is the only place where I am present among My children. For truly, I tell you, My manifestation in various forms is worldwide.

77. Elijah, who manifested among you as the forerunner of My revelation through the human mind, did not come only to this land where you dwell. He went from one place on earth to another, announcing the New Age and proclaiming the approach of the Kingdom of Heaven.

78. From all sides, cries arose announcing My arrival to you: nature, shaken, moved the earth; science marveled at new revelations; the spiritual world rushed toward humanity; and yet, humanity remained deaf to those cries, the harbingers of a new age.

79. A flood of divine light descended to bring people out of their darkness. But they, selfish and materialistic, far from striving for the perfection of the soul or the moral improvement of their lives on earth, used that light to create thrones and glories, comforts and pleasures for the body, and, when they deemed it necessary, even weapons to destroy the lives of their fellow human beings. Their eyes were blinded by the intensity of My light, and their vanity became their downfall. But I tell you that through this very light they will find the truth, discover the way, and save themselves.

80. Those who were able to receive this light in their minds and accepted it as a divine message have allowed their conscience to guide their steps and serve as a guide for their deeds. For they had a premonition that the Lord has returned and that He is among men.

81. The representatives of the various sects and denominations did not wish to receive Me; their hearts, their pride, and their false grandeur prevent them from accepting Me in spirit. That is why groups,

brotherhoods, and associations have formed throughout the earth among those who sense the presence of the New Age, who seek solitude to pray and receive the Lord's inspirations.

82. You, My children, belong to these multitudes that have gradually formed under the light of divine inspiration, though I must tell you that *you* have received this inspiration, transformed into human words, by grace. Therefore, you must watch, pray, and meditate much, so that you do not fall into error or miss the purpose of this spiritual teaching.

83. What could lead you astray on the path? — Vanity, My people.

84. Truly, I tell you, this inspiration will triumph among the humble, among the merciful, and among those who long for truth, justice, and peace.

85. The peace and strength you gain through prayer will make you diligent and tireless in sowing goodness, lifting up the fallen, kindling faith, and being a source of blessing and comfort among all the peoples of the earth.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 38

1. I receive the “last ones” and shower them with the same light that I bestowed upon the “first ones,” so that they may rise up and make My teaching known.

2. The time in which you will still hear My Word is short, for I have announced to you that I will cease speaking to you in 1950, and after that time My voice will no longer resound through the human organ of reason. Those who heard it and believed will feel satisfied and strong; but those who doubted it after hearing it will be confused. On the other hand, many who have never heard Me will seek out My disciples to ask them what they have learned from the Master.

3. Seek the light, and let those who possess it help all those who walk in darkness to find it. For those who harbor confused ideas during this life will find the confusion even greater upon entering the “spiritual” realm. That is why I have stood by all My children throughout the three ages and shown them the path along which they must strive upward through the development of their souls.

4. Concerning the life of the soul, I have revealed to you everything that you are gradually able to comprehend. Today I show you an even deeper aspect of that knowledge.

5. This is the time of which I prophesied to you that every eye would see Me. Every soul will hear Me, and when this teaching has been understood by humanity, people will no longer fall into idolatry or fanaticism, for they will have learned to lift their souls to Me with the simplicity and purity that spiritualization bestows.

6. Slowly the soul of humanity awakens when it hears the echo of the heavenly bell in the voice of its conscience. It is the spirit of Elijah; it is the voice of the one who calls out in the desert, an invisible messenger of this age, who, like a shepherd, lovingly calls to his sheep so that they may obediently enter the fold of peace that awaits them.

7. Whoever finds it strange that I leave My kingdom to seek out sinners truly does not know Me. I leave the righteous behind, for they are saved and possess everything. I come to the disinherited, the strayed, and the defiled, because they too are My children, whom I love just as I love the righteous, and because I want to bring them to My homeland so that they may rejoice in their Father.

8. If I loved only the righteous and despised the sinners, would your conscience then think that the Father acted justly?

9. I show you the way in which you are to wash away your stains and justify yourselves before Me: by doing good to your fellow human beings

and practicing charity in various forms. Even today, you can share what you have learned. You can also visit the sick and, in My name, offer them the balm of your love, for in your faith you will find the power to heal, and your mercy will be the best balm. Let no one doubt whether they have the gift to do so or not.

10. Do not hesitate to practice charity because you consider yourselves poor. When Jesus was with His disciples in the “Second Era,” He gave them this parable: “A tax collector entered the temple and left a coin as alms. Afterward, a well-dressed Pharisee gave seven coins, dropping them one by one so that his act would be observed and everyone would see that his gift was great. Later, a sick and poor woman knelt down to pray, and afterward she placed two coins of little value, which were all she possessed. Jesus said to his disciples: “Behold, the one who thought he was giving more gave less, and the one who gave less gave more, because she gave everything she possessed—and thus the bread she was to eat that day.”

11. To you who are listening to Me, I will make it clear how much you carry within yourselves, so that you may never feel needy in the presence of those who are truly in need.

12. You are those of whom it was once said that you would live in the time of the Holy Spirit. This is the age of light, in which every spirit is to open its eyes to the truth. Already my sickle has begun to uproot the weeds by their roots. Do not be surprised that I have come while the world is embroiled in wars; it was foretold.

13. People have seen so much light through science that they have been blinded. Yet when this blindness has passed, through My mercy they will recognize the true path, and upon it they will encounter Me, freeing and saving the strayed, just as the shepherd does with strayed sheep.

14. In this time, I have not become human among you; I have come only as a light that I send from My Kingdom to your spirit. From infinity, I inspire you so that tomorrow your spirit may rise to Me in prayer.

15. Today you must ensure that your soul is purified through your preparation and feels My presence among you. Become spiritual so that you may understand how to receive what you ask for, which will never be too much for Me. Do not forget the needs of your soul, which is burdened by the demands of your body. Recognize that what you lack most is divine instruction, and now that it flows abundantly in this form—seek it, explore it, and apply it through acts of love for your fellow human beings.

16. I wish to see in you an understanding of My teaching and an improvement in your lives, so that you may guard this work I have

revealed to you as a jewel of inestimable value; that you may not become conceited by possessing this grace, nor deny it to anyone in need of it, and certainly not derive material gain from it.

17. Truly, I tell you, the Temple of the Sixth Seal will never be a marketplace or a den of thieves. This sanctuary, which is in the spiritual realm, keeps its gates open so that all My children may enter it. There the sinner will find redemption; feelings of hatred, the thirst for vengeance, and evil inclinations will vanish.

18. You are currently being prepared so that you may proclaim this Good News with true faith and courage. I also desire that the interpretation you give to My Word be correct, so that your actions may be pure. I do not want there to be fanatics, puritans, or enthusiasts among my disciples, but rather that the elevation of your soul be internal and all your external actions be simple and natural; that—when this people multiplies like the stars in the sky and like the sand by the sea — it consists of true disciples of My spiritual teaching, so that they may be the interpreters of the Word they have heard and those who, through their works, bear witness to the truth of My teaching.

19. Do not fear the time when you will have to speak; do not distrust either Me or yourselves. I have told you that in the hour of trial you shall not ponder what you will say, that your faith and your spiritual elevation will suffice so that My Divine Light may speak through your lips. If people demand from you an explanation or justification for the inspiration you have received, I will also enable you to comprehend the truth of My revelations so that you may explain them to your fellow human beings. Among the messengers will be My prophets, charged with the mission of awakening the people. Yet they must not do as the prophet Jonah did, who went to a pagan and sinful city to warn it, announcing to its inhabitants calamity, suffering, plagues, and disease if they did not reform. When the time for the fulfillment of his prophecy came, he saw with great astonishment that his words had not come to pass, for instead of the calamity he had foretold, that people enjoyed peace, health, and prosperity. So the prophet withdrew in shame to a place of solitude, and there he spoke to his Lord and said to Him: “Why has the word that You placed in my mouth not been fulfilled? Behold, instead of regarding me as Your prophet, those people consider me a deceiver.”

But then he heard the voice of the Father, who answered him thus: “I sent you to announce the tribulations that would come to pass if those people were to turn a deaf ear to My word. But they listened to you and repented, overthrew their false gods, and knelt down to worship Me; they

wept in recognition of their transgressions and awaited My judgment with trepidation.

20. I saw them prepared, and instead of suffering, I sent them joy and peace. Do you think that, just to fulfill your word as you understand it, I should hurt thousands? If *you* have no compassion for *any* of them—I feel for them all! The word you gave came to pass so that they might be renewed and thus avoid afflictions. They *have* repented, and therefore, behold how they are there, full of joy and faith in the true God!”

21. Keep these teachings in mind, disciples; they are examples that will be useful to you on your path. Within you lie the gifts of spiritual vision, prophetic dreams, and intuition, so that you may always see your path illuminated and keep your brothers vigilant.

22. Your task is to warn, to awaken, and to announce. But be aware that—if your fellow human beings pray—they will be able to change the course of events. But you must not feel deceived because of this, nor lose your faith. Your purpose is limited to preventing suffering and bringing about peace. If you achieve this result with your gifts, you may be satisfied. Pray for the peace of humanity; together, form a sanctuary within which your fellow human beings may find salvation, peace, and inspiration.

23. Come and eat of this bread, which is My Word, so that—while you nourish your spirit with My grace—I may quench My thirst for love among you. Whenever you have loved your fellow human beings, you have loved Me; when you have forgiven your enemies, you have reconciled yourselves with Me and laid upon the altar of your faith the offering of your merits—an offering that is always pleasing to My Divinity.

24. Hear: I am the One who formed you “in His image and likeness.” I am the one and only God; no one existed before Me; My Spirit was not created; I am eternal, have always been, and will always be.

25. I have revealed to you My existence and the Trinity that exists within Me—that Trinity which you recognize in the Father, who is Jehovah, who gave you the Law in the “First Era”—in the “Word,” which taught you love through Jesus in the “Second Era,” and in the Holy Spirit, who fills you with light and wisdom and explains all revelations to you in this “Third Era,” in which He stirs vibrations within every soul and makes Himself known among you through the human mind.

26. The Father announced the coming of Christ through the mouth of His prophets, and Jesus announced the manifestation of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth. These are the three phases of revelation through which I have made Myself known to humanity—as the Law, Love, and Wisdom—

three modes of revelation and one God, three ways of acting and one Will, one Love.

27. If the Father is eternal, so is the Son, because “The Divine Word,” which spoke in Jesus, has always been in the Father. The Holy Spirit is eternal because He is the wisdom of God, which has always been in Him. Thus—since I created man “in my image and likeness,” meaning that the image of this Trinity exists within him—I have endowed him with three essential components: the flesh, the soul, and the spirit. It is a being formed from three fundamental components: the material—the body, the spiritual—the soul, and the divine—the spirit.

28. In the most exalted part of your soul shines a spark of My divine intelligence, which is your spirit; therefore, you are truly children of My Spirit.

29. I wished to let you share in the joy of being a father, and so I made you parents of human beings, that you might give form to beings who resemble you, and into whom *the* spiritual beings I send you would incarnate. Since there is maternal love in the Divine and Eternal, I wanted there to be a being in human life who embodies it, and that being is the woman.

30. At a (certain) beginning of life, the human being was divided into two parts, and thus the two sexes were created: one—the man, the other—the woman; in him strength, intelligence, dignity; in her tenderness, grace, beauty. One—the seed, the other—the fertile earth. Behold here two beings who can only feel complete, perfect, and happy when united. In their harmony, they will form a single “flesh,” a single will, and a single ideal.

31. When this union is inspired by conscience and love, it is called marriage.

32. The law of marriage came down as a light that spoke through the conscience of the “First Ones”* so that they might recognize that the union of man and woman signifies a covenant with the Creator. The fruit of this union was the child, in whom the blood of his parents flowed together as proof that what is joined before God must not be separated on earth.

**The Israelites of the First Age*

33. The joy that a father and mother feel when they have brought a child into the world is similar to that which the Creator experienced when He became a Father by giving life to His beloved children. When I later gave you laws through Moses so that you might know how to choose a

spouse and not covet your neighbor's wife, it was because people, due to their free will, had strayed onto the paths of adultery and passion.

34. After that time had passed, I came into the world as Jesus and exalted marriage—and with it, human morality and virtue—through My benevolent teaching, which is always the law of love. I spoke in parables to make My Word unforgettable, and I made marriage a sacred institution.

35. Now that I am among you once more, I ask you, men and women: What have you made of marriage? How few can answer this satisfactorily! My sacred institution has been desecrated; death and pain spring from that source of life. On the pure white of this scroll of law are the stains and marks of man and woman. The fruit that should be sweet is bitter, and the cup that people drink is full of gall.

36. You are straying from My laws, and when you stumble, you ask yourselves in fear: Why is there so much pain? Because the desires of the flesh have always drowned out the voice of the—conscience. Now I ask you: Why do you have no peace, even though I have given you everything necessary for you to be happy?

37. I have spread a blue mantle across the vault of heaven so that you might build your “love nests” beneath it, so that there, far from the temptations and entanglements of the world, you might live with the simplicity of birds; for in simplicity and in sincere prayer one can feel the peace of My Kingdom and the revelation of many mysteries.

38. Men, if the companion you have chosen is like barren land that has borne you no fruit, you have set out in search of new land, forgetting that you should be resigned to your fate and your duty of atonement. Why do you blame fate for the trials and sufferings you encounter in your marriage, when you yourselves have chosen this path?

39. Everyone who enters into a marital union before My Divinity—even if their union is not confirmed by a clergyman—enters into a covenant with Me, a contract—which remains recorded in the Book of God, in which all destinies are written down.

40. Who can erase these two intertwined names from there? Who in the world can separate what has been united in My law?

41. If I were to separate you, I would destroy My own work. If you have asked Me to be united on earth, and I have granted it to you—why then do you not keep your vows and renounce your oaths? Is that not a mockery of My law and My name?

42. To you barren women, the Master says: You have longed and prayed that your womb might become a source of life, and you have hoped that one evening or one morning you might hear the beating of a

tender heart within you. But the days and nights have passed, and only sobs have escaped your breasts, because no child has knocked at your door.

43. How many of you who hear Me, and who have been robbed of all hope by science, will have to become fruitful so that you may believe in My power and many may recognize Me through this miracle. Watch and be patient. Do not forget My words!

44. Fathers of families, avoid mistakes and bad examples. I do not demand perfection from you, only love and care for your children. Prepare yourselves spiritually and physically, for in the hereafter great legions of souls await the moment to become human among you.

45. I desire a new humanity that grows not only in number but also in virtue, so that people may see the promised city drawing near and their children may attain to dwell in the New Jerusalem.

46. I want the earth to be filled with people of good will, who are the fruits of love.

47. Destroy the Sodom and Gomorrah of this age; do not allow your hearts to grow accustomed to their sins, and do not imitate their inhabitants.

48. In this way, I am preparing you for the "Third Era," for the multitudes I have foretold to you *will* come.

49. Let everyone assume *the* role that is his, and so now hear my instruction in a

parable:

50. "Before God there was a spirit full of light, purity, and innocence, who spoke to his Lord: 'Father, tell me what my task is, for I long to serve You.'" And the Lord answered him lovingly: 'Be patient; I will unite a man and a woman in the world, and from their union a son will be born, into whom you will incarnate, so that as a human child you may gain experience in the trials of the world and feel close to you the tenderness of a mother and the loving support of a father.'"

51. The Spirit rejoiced and waited. Meanwhile, the Lord united a man and a woman through the bonds of love, and thus (united), He sent them on their journey through life. —

52. A new life took root in the woman's womb, and then God sent that spirit to take on flesh in this body, and in the ninth month he saw the light of day. The mother beamed with happiness, and the father looked upon him with pride. That son was the work of both, the fruit of their love. The

woman felt strong, and the man felt a little like his Creator. The two devoted themselves to nurturing that tender heart.

53. The spirit that animated the son beamed when he saw his mother's sweet gaze and his father's serious yet loving face.

54. Time passed, and in the struggle of life, the father drifted away from the nest of love, strayed from the path, and went so far that he lost his way and left shreds of his garment behind in the thornbushes. He ate poisonous fruits and stripped the petals from the flowers he found along the way. When he felt sick and dejected, he remembered the loved ones he had left behind. He tried to return and search for them, but he lacked the strength. So he gathered all his strength, and dragging himself along, staggering on the long road, he reached the gates of his home. His wife received him in her arms with tears in her eyes; his son was sick and lying on his deathbed.

55. When the father saw his dying son, he implored Divine Mercy for his recovery, tore at his hair in despair, and blasphemed. But that soul departed from its body and passed into the afterlife. The parents were left desolate and took turns blaming themselves for the misfortune that had befallen them: he, because he had left—she, because she had been unable to keep him from leaving.

56. When that soul arrived in the presence of the Creator, it said: "Father, why have You taken me from the arms of that sweet mother, whom my absence has made weep and despair?" To this, the Lord replied: "Wait, be patient, for you will return once more to the same bosom when they have recognized their errors and understood My law."

57. The man and the woman continued to live together, alone, and inwardly repented of their transgressions, when they were once again surprised by the signs of a new child. God allowed the spirit to return anew to that womb and said to it: "Be in that body which is preparing for life, and refresh yourself once more in that womb."

58. The parents, who had considered their firstborn lost, did not know that he had returned to their midst. Yet the void left by the first son was filled by the second; joy and peace returned to the bosom of that home; the mother smiled again, and the father, too, took delight.

59. Now the man feared to leave his family and strove to cherish them with love while he remained with them. But time made him forget his past experience, and led astray by bad friends, he fell into vice and temptation. The woman reproached him and began to reject him; the home turned into a battlefield. Soon the man lay defeated, sick, and weakened by h , while the woman left the child alone in the cradle and set out in search of

bread for the innocent child and food for that companion who knew neither how to love nor to protect her. She endured humiliations and insults, faced dangers, and resisted the lusts of ill-intentioned men, and in this way she provided her family with their daily bread.

60. God took pity on the innocent child's soul, and even before it opened its eyes to the light of reason, He called it back to Himself. But when the soul appeared before its Lord, it said to Him in anguish: "Father, once again You have torn me away from the arms of those I love. See how hard my lot is! Now I beg You to let me remain forever either in their bosom or in Yours; but do not let me be tossed back and forth any longer, for I am weary."

61. When the man awoke from his stupor, he beheld a new scene of grief: his wife wept inconsolably at the head of the bed where their second son lay dead. The man wanted to take his own life, but his wife stopped him, saying: "Do not take your own life; hold back your hand; realize that we ourselves are the cause of God taking our children away." The man calmed down, for he recognized that a light of truth was contained in those words.

The days passed and brought peace to those hearts that remembered with sorrow their children who had departed from them and who had been the joy of that home, which from then on sank into desolation.

62. Then the soul asked her Lord: "Father, will you send Me back to Earth again?" "Yes," said the Lord to her, "and as often as necessary, until those hearts are polished smooth." When she incarnated again, her body was sick because her mother was ill, and her father as well. With a plea for relief, that soul rose from her bed of suffering to her father. This time she had not seen the light of day*; there was no smile on her parents' lips, only tears. The mother wept from morning till night at the child's cradle, while the father, filled with remorse, felt pain pierce his heart when he saw that his son had inherited his own infirmities.

**He was thus born blind as a result of his parents' illness.*

63. The soul's sojourn in that sickly body was brief, and it returned once more to the presence of the Lord.

64. Loneliness once again enveloped the couple, but the pain had united them as never before; their hearts loved one another, and they vowed to walk together until the end of their life's journey. The man fulfilled his duties, *she* cared for her husband, and both were healed of their illnesses.

65. They scarcely believed that God would grant them a son again, yet behold, when the Lord saw that physical and spiritual health flourished in those beings, He sent them that soul as a reward for the woman's self-denial and the man's improvement, and from the woman's womb sprang a tiny body, fresh as a flower bud, which flooded that home with happiness and peace.

66. The man and the woman thanked their Lord on their knees, weeping with joy, while that patient and obedient soul smiled through the son and spoke to God: "Lord, do not separate me from my parents anymore. There is peace in my home, love in their hearts, warmth in my cradle, milk and honey in my mother's breast, bread on the table. My father caresses me, and in his hands he holds the tools for work. Bless us." And the Lord blessed them with joy in his Spirit and united them in *one* "body," in *one* heart, and in *one* will."

(End of the parable).

67. Today I say to you: Drink of this wine, of my teaching, and be joyful, for when you gather with your Father, there is a feast in the house of the Lord.

68. How many of you are awakening to new life when you hear my word in this time. You were dead in faith; for while earthly doctors had robbed some of all hope, priests had denied others participation in the Lord's Supper.

69. You opened your hearts when you felt that my Word healed the sick, lovingly forgave the sinner, and that the Master offered the bread of eternal life to all.

70. You have seen streams of corruption along your life's path, swamps of mire, and barren land that no one knew how to make fertile.

71. You have witnessed how the fields that were once fertile and offered the world their rich fruits of peace and happiness have today been transformed into fields of blood, destruction, and death.

72. It is necessary for the Father to draw near to His children. I am the dew that descends upon the fields in the silence of the night and falls upon the crowns of the flowers. Yet *the* flowers that have withered, *the* hearts that have given up hope, are unable to feel My love.

73. Disciples, recognize that through My teaching I have awakened the feeling of mercy in your hearts, so that you may make the sufferings of humanity your own and not be indifferent to their conflicts, trials, and tragedies.

74. Unite in thought and pray for your brothers. I will hear your pleas and reward your requests. You are still too weak to forget your own sufferings or worries in order to think of others. I tell you: Accept these trials with courage and with trust in your Lord, for they will not depart from your life's path or dissolve because of your stubbornness or rejection. With spiritual elevation, with faith, and with confidence, however, you will overcome the most terrible afflictions. Every thorn, every abyss you overcome will leave a spark of light in your soul. Those who know how to accept their trials with composure will find that the moments of pain, which would seem eternal to others, grow shorter.

75. This life is your Way of the Cross, on which you sometimes stumble, yet you also feel that you are not alone with your cross, for an invisible and loving helper lifts you up again every time you sink under the weight of your fate.

When the wolf has approached you, I have driven it away. When unbelievers and spies have infiltrated the heart of your gatherings to discover faults and accuse you of them, I have covered you with My mantle of tenderness and have sealed the lips of those who would speak against you. When people have put you to the test with their questions, I have placed the voice of the Holy Spirit on your lips before its time, since you had not yet prepared yourselves to convince them with words of light.

76. I do not rebuke you, yet seek in the goodness of My Word the hope, the improvement, and also the judgment. What would become of you if I flattered you in your imperfection and praised you in your sins? Is this not what people do with the princes of the world? — I have always encouraged you when I see you zealously seeking your spiritual progress, when you visit the sick without thinking of the hour or caring whether the weather is inclement; and when you have stood before the judges, you have remained calm and have borne witness to Me with words of truth.

77. Thus you have learned that hearts are the fields you must cultivate, and that the more extensive the fields, the greater your efforts must be; and that you must not abandon what you have sown.

78. Among you are those who will go to other nations in search of new fields to sow. I have given you the universal language with which you will be able to communicate with one another—not a refined language spoken by human lips, but that which the Spirit expresses through love.

79. For others, it will not be necessary to undertake these great journeys. For them, it will suffice to prepare themselves to show mercy to those closest to them, as well as to give light to the disembodied souls who are confused. Woe to him who closes his doors to the cry for help

from these legions of the needy, for in their confusion they will not forgive!

80. The diligent disciple blesses Me with every step, for he finds the weight of his cross to be light and rejoices in serving Me. The lazy one feels deprived of his freedom and bent under a very heavy burden. I bind no one, nor do I make anyone a slave—on the contrary, I give you true freedom, so that neither prison nor death may chain you, but so that where many considered themselves lost, you may raise your soul up the infinite ladder of its development.

81. Disciples: Are you ready to forgive those who offend you? Who are your enemies? — Truly, I tell you, you must not call your fellow human beings enemies! I do not send you against people, but against their sin and their ignorance.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 39

1. I am the peace that descends upon you, for in the world I see only chaos.
2. Watch and pray, do good, and through the practice of mercy you will put an end to war.
3. The tree of knowledge, as people have tended it, bears bitter fruit for humanity. Yet I now give you the crystal-clear water of love so that you may water it and experience how different the fruit will be that this very tree will then produce.
4. Before you discover in My teaching the secret of tending the tree of knowledge, it will be lashed by fierce storms that will shake off its bad fruit to the last and purify it.
5. After this storm, you will gradually see a new light shining in your spirit, which will be reflected in all your life's paths.
6. You now live in the time of judgment. Remember how often I have told you that the sickle of My Divine Justice tirelessly cuts down the weeds.
7. Science, religions, and those in power alike will feel the weight of My justice. Nothing will remain unexamined by My gaze or unweighed on My scales. From the dawn of humanity, sin has been condemned to death, and My word must be fulfilled.
8. When you, My people, see the signs of these events on earth, rise up in prayer to Me, unite with your family in a single thought, and send your spirit as a messenger of My love to your brothers who are in need of peace.
9. Do not doubt the power of prayer; for if you have no faith in the practice of charity, you will be unable to give anything to your fellow human beings.
10. Have I not taught you that even the unleashed forces of nature can hear your prayer and be calmed? If they obey My voice—why should they not obey the voice of the children of the Lord when they have prepared themselves?
11. Even in the time when I was with you in the world, I taught you to pray so that in moments of trial you might connect with your Father and, drawing strength from Him, fulfill your mission of love and mercy among humanity.
12. Prayer is a grace that God has bestowed upon humanity so that it may serve as a ladder for them to ascend (spiritually)—as a weapon to defend themselves—as a book to instruct themselves—and as a balm to heal themselves and recover from every illness.

13. True prayer has vanished from the earth; people no longer pray, and when they try to do so, they speak to Me with their lips instead of with their spirit, using empty words, rituals, and pretense. How can people expect to witness miracles when they use forms and practices that Jesus did not teach?

14. It is necessary for true prayer to return among people, and it is I who am teaching it to you anew.

15. Blessed is he who, in his love for others, serves as a stepping stone for them in their ascent toward Me. For when he opens his eyes to look upon himself, he will see himself close to his Father.

16. Do not ask what you must do to know that you have fulfilled your mission; for My law is simply that you love one another. Understand that every day of your life offers you an opportunity to practice this divine commandment.

17. Everyone can fulfill the mission of love in their own way. Those who guide souls, those who teach, the scientist, the ruler, the family man—all of you can serve your neighbor if you are inspired by My supreme commandment, which tells you: Love one another.

18. Everything will be purified, everything will be renewed, so that the new generations may find the earth prepared for the fulfillment of their great spiritual mission.

19. Do not choose those whom you are to love; love everyone without distinction. Spiritual love must know no favoritism.

20. The love I teach you transcends love for your relatives, love for your country, and love for yourselves.

21. Do not fear that you will be unable to be useful in this work of love when you think of your material poverty. Become spiritual, and you will not need the goods of the earth to do good to your neighbor. See how, from among this people of humble and simple hearts, I have chosen My workers and made them counselors, healers, and confidants to those who suffer, so that people may come to them in their longing for comfort and peace.

22. From their love has flowed the inexhaustible balm of healing; from their once-heavy lips came the word of light that instructs, renews, moves the heart, and convinces. And what did these workers believe they carried in their hearts before I revealed their inheritance to them? — Nothing; they felt like outcasts, incapable of practicing charity or guiding themselves.

23. Behold how, in the face of these workers' humility, the rich appear and ask for help—the doctors, to consult them about their unsolved

problems; and those who have trained in the fields of theological or philosophical knowledge come to learn their first lesson. Does this miracle that has occurred among you not astonish you? Then you already understand it, people, and you, humanity, *will* understand it. The power and riches of the earth will not be enough to bring you peace, to be of mutual benefit to one another by providing material aid, unless you learn to love.

24. When love is in your soul and you let your neighbors feel it, you will see miracles come to pass. Begin to practice virtue—you who have remained insensitive or distant from mercy, love, and goodness, which are the essence of a spiritual life. And if someone comes to your door, exhausted by thirst, fatigue, and hunger, seat them at your table without wondering if there is enough bread in the cupboard. Ask your heart if you are doing so with sincere love when you invite the traveler to your table, with true compassion. If this is so, you will see the bread multiplied, you will all be satisfied, and a flame of faith will be kindled in the traveler's heart to thank Me and bless Me. He will do in his life what you have done for him, for you have taught him a lesson in love accessible even to the most limited mind.

25. Be humble; remember that I, your God, was born in lowliness and later covered My body with a simple tunic. Why do you always dream of fine clothes and even long for royal robes?

26. Your kingdom is not of this world either. This life is like a battlefield where you go to earn merit, so that afterward you may enter the conquered land in victory and receive your reward there.

27. Never leave the cross by the wayside; do not abandon your task, for it would be as if, in the midst of battle, you were to cast aside your weapons, flee cowardly from the fight, and renounce the triumph that awaited your spirit.

28. I am the perfect Way; in My earthly life, I left you, through My example, the Book of True Life, through whose teachings you are to learn to fight in order to triumph in all battles. My sword of love fought ceaselessly against the evil and ignorance of humanity. My weapons were not murderous; I did not bring you death, but eternal life. My gentleness drove those who reviled Me to despair and confusion; my loving forgiveness overcame the hardness of their hearts; my death as a human being awakened them to the life of grace. Do you not remember that the promised Messiah had been announced as an invincible warrior?

29. It is time for love, forgiveness, and humility to spring forth from the hearts of men as true weapons that stand against hatred and pride. As

long as hatred meets hatred and pride meets pride, the peoples will destroy one another, and there will be no peace in their hearts.

30. People have refused to understand that they can find their happiness and progress only in peace, and they chase after their ideals of power and false greatness, shedding the blood of their brothers, destroying lives, and shattering the faith of humanity.

31. Man, with his proud science, defies My Law, and I tell you that I will once again fight against his sin. Yet man will find in Me no proud and haughty Judge—for these are human failings—nor will he feel the weight of vengeance upon himself; for base passions are characteristic only of your imperfection. He will encounter an unyielding Judge and a Master who instructs him in a great teaching of love.

32. Not all of you desire wars or harbor hatred or arrogance toward the innocent, toward those of good will and faith. I will give signs when wars are about to break out, so that the faithful may watch and pray; for through their prayer and their “watching,” they will be invulnerable to weapons of murder.

33. From east to west the nations will rise up and fight one another, and from north to south they will also set out, so that they may all meet at the crossroads. In this clash, an immeasurable pyre will arise, on which hatred will burn, arrogance will be extinguished, and the weeds will be destroyed

34. It is necessary for the new generations to find a pure earth so that peace and love may flourish. But first, even the last trace of Cain’s crime will vanish, a legacy that humanity still carries within itself.

35. Do you, who are under the spiritual influence of My teachings, believe that in all this pain that is approaching there is a punishment or retribution from God? — No, you tell Me, it is the fruit we have sown and which we will now reap.

36. I always have compassion for My children, for you are too small to comprehend all the evil you do to yourselves. That is why I draw near to you, and by materializing My Word*, I send you My messengers to admonish you, to warn you of your evil path. But when have you heeded My calls? — Never. — That is the reason why humanity suffers.

**This expresses that the divine Word comes to us through the mediation of messengers; it is spoken materially and heard materially by the listeners—in contrast to the Word received spiritually through inspiration!*

37. Beloved people, do not be mere spectators in the face of the chaos you will see. For you will have to give account to Me for the peace and strength you have received.

38. That peace and that strength are there so that you may pray, so that your minds may not be darkened, and so that you may prove yourselves diligent and tireless in doing good, kindling faith, and spreading comfort among people.

39. Beloved disciples, spread My teaching among your fellow men. I charge you to speak clearly, just as I have taught you. Study carefully all parts of this work, for truly, I tell you, tomorrow you will be questioned by your brothers. I know that they will ask you what your understanding is of the Trinity of God, of the divinity of Christ, and of the purity of Mary, and you must be strong so that you may pass these tests.

40. Concerning the Trinity, you shall declare that there are not three distinct persons existing in God, but only *one* Divine Spirit who has revealed Himself to humanity in three distinct stages of development. Yet this, in its inability to fathom the truth, believed it saw three deities where only a single Spirit exists. Therefore, when you hear the name "Jehovah," think of God as Father and as Judge. When you think of Christ, see in Him God as Master, as Love, and when you seek to understand where the Holy Spirit comes from, realize that He is none other than God, who reveals His wisdom to the disciples who are more advanced.

41. If I had found the humanity of the early times spiritually as developed as that of today, I would have revealed Myself to them as Father, as Master, and as the Holy Spirit, and then people would not have seen three deities where only One exists. But they did not have the ability to interpret My teachings, and would have been confused and would have strayed from My path to continue creating accessible and lesser gods according to their own conceptions.

42. Now you know the reason why the Father revealed Himself in stages, and you also understand the error of men regarding the concept of the Trinity.

43. In My Divine Spirit there is an infinite number of forms of manifestation and attributes. Yet because I have shown Myself in three principal attributes over the course of three epochs of time, I have called you Trinitarians, and now you already recognize Me in these three revelations and understand how to unite them into one, in which you behold a single God who can reveal Himself just as well today as a Judge, tomorrow as a Master, and later as a Father of infinite wisdom and goodness.

44. Do not try any longer to give Me a physical form in your imagination, for there is no form in My Spirit, just as intelligence, love, or wisdom have no form.

45. I tell you this because many have imagined Me in the form of an old man when they think of the Father; yet I am not an old man, for I am beyond time, and My Spirit has no age.

46. When you think of Christ, you immediately form the physical image of Jesus in your mind. Yet I tell you that Christ, Divine Love incarnate, my “Word” made flesh, when He left His physical body, merged with My Spirit, from which He had emerged.

47. Yet when you speak of the Holy Spirit, you use the symbol of the dove to try to imagine Him in some form. But I tell you that the time of symbols is over, and that for this reason, when you feel the influence of the Holy Spirit, you receive Him as inspiration, as light in your soul, as clarity that dispels uncertainties, mysteries, and darkness.

48. When I tell you that Christ is the love of the Father, understand that Christ is divine. What is strange about God making His love become human in order to reveal it to a world that lacked spiritualization? Is this not proof of perfect Fatherly love, given to those who—because they cannot go to the Father—are sought by Him?

49. I therefore wish to show you that Christ is no less than I*, nor does He come after Me, for if He is love, then this love comes neither after nor before any other power; it is united and fused with all (divine powers) that constitute the Absolute, the Divine, the Perfect.

**Here God speaks in the unity of all His divine powers*

50. And what shall I tell you about Mary, who was sent to earth by the Lord to serve as the mother of Jesus, in whose body The Word would manifest?

51. Truly, I tell you, she was divine tenderness incarnate. That is why—when she heard the words of the Lord’s messenger in her home, announcing that she would conceive the Messiah in her womb—there was neither doubt nor rebellion in her heart toward what she knew to be the Divine Will. Her example was one of humility and faith; her work was quiet and sublime. That is why she was the only one capable of fulfilling that heavenly message and accepting that high calling without vanity.

52. Jesus spent his childhood and youth at Mary’s side, and in her womb and by her side He enjoyed her motherly love. Divine Tenderness, made woman, sweetened the Savior’s first years of life on earth, for when the hour came, He was to drink such great bitterness.

53. How is it possible that anyone could think that Mary, in whose womb the body of Jesus was formed and at whose side the Master lived, could lack spiritual elevation, purity, and holiness?

54. Whoever loves Me must first love all that is Mine—everything that I love.

55. You shall bring these teachings of love and mercy to the attention of your brothers. You must know that it is not necessary for all of humanity to hear Me in the form in which I reveal Myself to you. It is enough for Me that this people is present and hears these teachings, so that it may thereafter be My witness and messenger among its fellow human beings.

56. If this form of revelation were the highest that humans could attain, I would make it known throughout the whole earth, and once established, it would have no end. But since this revelation through a human medium is only the preparation for the perfect revelation from Spirit to Spirit, I have granted it only a certain time and have indicated to it the time of its conclusion, which will be in 1950.

57. These multitudes of people who have attended their Master's teachings year after year are destined to spread this message among humanity after they can no longer hear My Word.

58. They must not set out to teach *before* My departure, for it is necessary that they hear My final teachings, which will be the most profound and thus those that will strengthen them and prepare them for the struggle.

59. All—from the oldest congregations to those who are beginning to gather in the newest meeting places—have heard from Me that this revelation will cease at the end of the year 1950, that it is My divine will that it so be, and that the people must not in any way oppose what the Father has ordained.

60. It would be stubborn to strive to make Me wait among you any longer; it would mean denying the Father's perfection and justice, and would be a denial that I, the Unchanging One, am the One who has spoken to you.

61. Although in these moments no one feels capable of committing this desecration, I tell you this because I know that in the decisive moments, in the bitter and sorrowful hour of My departure, there will be no lack of a traitor at My table—a weak one who casts aside the bread that has nourished him for so long, and who, with a false kiss of love, delivers Me over to the scorn and mockery of humanity.

62. Who, do you think, will reveal Himself through these minds when the time of My revelation has come to an end? Do you wish to make Me an accomplice to your disobedience?

63. Remember that disobedience on your part would later cause confusion among people, that a desecration of such magnitude would foster chaos among the people. No one would believe in My revelation as the Holy Spirit; all would lose their faith.

64. Even now I tell you that those who seek to make people believe that I will continue to reveal Myself through their mediation after the time I have set shall be rejected and called deceivers, and whoever reveals himself through his own mind shall be called a “false Christ.” But the seers who should make common cause with that deceiver shall be called “false prophets.”

65. People, take heart in all that I tell you today, so that when the hour of trial comes, you may remain steadfast, bound to My law, and honor My will. For by your conduct you will bear the greatest witness that you have believed this Word to be the highest truth. Whoever does the opposite will have denied Me.

66. Blessed are those who remain faithful to My Word, for when the time comes, I will use them as messengers and witnesses of this divine message, which I leave behind for humanity through My revelation via the human intellect—as a preparatory lesson for the true revelation from your Father.

67. Today I seek your spirit, for the Spiritual World longs for its presence.

68. You have not been able to rise because each of your imperfections is a link in that chain that binds you to earthly goods and prevents you from vibrating in the regions corresponding to the spirit*.

**See Note 6 in the Appendix*

69. What are you preparing for (life) after this one? Do you think *your* soul can enter with a firm step a world where only spiritualization is its light and support?

70. Hear this word, ponder it, and you will understand that it comes to your aid to free you from all that is useless, for those influences do not allow your soul to be free.

71. Rid your soul here in My presence of all impurities and set it free. Have no fear, for you will reveal no secret to Me; I know you better than you know yourselves. Confess to Me in your innermost being; I will understand you better than anyone else and forgive your transgressions

and your guilt, for I am the Only One who may judge you. But when you have reconciled with your Father and you hear within your being the hymn of victory that your spirit sings, then sit down in peace at My table, eat and drink the food of the Spirit contained in the heart of My Word.

72. When you rise from the table to return to your daily work, do not forget that My law is present in all your ways and My gaze sees you. By this I wish to tell you that you should not only prepare yourselves in spirit and in thought when you enter these places of assembly to hear My Word, but that the fear of offending Me, which you show in these places, should accompany you everywhere and at all times.

73. You have My Word in your spirit so that you may ask it for guidance as you walk the path of fulfilling your mission.

74. To all who listen to Me, I give the same Word; neither do I give more to the poor because they are in need, nor do I give less to the rich. Truly, I tell you, in the Spirit you are all in need.

75. I love you all equally; I see no distinctions of class, race, language, or creed, not even a distinction of gender. I speak for the spirit; it is the spirit I seek, and it is the spirit I have come to teach, to lead to the Promised Land with the light of My instruction.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 40

1. Your Father prepared everything so that “The Word” of God might dwell among humanity and show them the path to their redemption through the sublime examples of His love.

2. First, He inspired the prophets to announce the form in which the Messiah would come into the world, the nature of His work, His sufferings, and His death as a human being, so that when Christ appeared on earth, those who knew the prophecies would recognize Him immediately.

3. Centuries before my coming in Jesus, the prophet Isaiah said: “Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and his name shall be called Immanuel.” (Which means: God with us.) With this prophecy, among others, he announced my coming.

4. Many centuries before my arrival, David sang in psalms full of pain and prophetic meaning of the Messiah’s sufferings during the crucifixion. In those psalms, he speaks of one of my seven words on the cross, describes the contempt with which the crowd would lead Me to the crucifixion, the expressions of mockery from the people when they hear Me say that the Father is in Me—the abandonment My body would feel in the face of human ingratitude, all the torments to which I would be subjected, and even the way they would cast lots for My garment.

5. Each of My prophets announced My coming, prepared the way, and gave precise characteristics so that when the day came, no one would be mistaken.

6. In Nazareth lived a flower of purity and tenderness, a virgin named Mary, who was none other than the one foretold by the prophet Isaiah, for from her womb would come forth the fruit of true life. The Lord’s spiritual messenger came to her to announce the mission she had brought to earth, saying: “Hail, O highly favored one, the Lord is with you; you are blessed among women.”

7. The hour had come when the divine mystery was to be revealed, and everything that had been said about the coming of the Messiah, the Savior, the Redeemer, was now to be fulfilled immediately. But how few hearts were there that sensed My presence, how few souls were prepared to recognize the Kingdom of Heaven in the light of My truth.

8. The people, the majority of whom had become materialistic through their ambition, who subordinated everything to their human knowledge and experience, and who attempted to verify the spiritual through their materialistic science, were bound to fall into confusion in the face of what was incomprehensible to them, and ultimately denied Me.

9. Few were those who loved Me and followed Me, and many who misunderstood Me.

10. Those who loved Me were those who recognized My presence through their spiritual sensitivity and their faith—gifts that are higher than human reason, science, and intelligence.

11. At every turn, they scrutinized Me. All My deeds and words were judged with malicious intent; for the most part, they (the critics) were confused by My works and evidence, for their minds were incapable of understanding what only the spirit can grasp.

12. When I prayed, they said, “Why does he pray, when he claims to be full of power and wisdom? What could he possibly need or ask for?” And when I did not pray, they said that I was not fulfilling their religious precepts.

13. When they saw that I did not take food while my disciples were eating, they judged that I was outside the laws established by God; and when they saw Me taking food, they asked themselves: “Why must he eat to live—he who said that he is the life?” They did not understand that I had come into the world to reveal to people how humanity should live after a long period of purification, so that a spiritualized generation might emerge from it, one that would rise above human misery, the necessary needs of the flesh, and the passions of the physical senses.

14. Many centuries have passed since I enlightened people through My presence, and when they tried to grasp the truth about Mary’s conception, about My human nature, and My spiritual essence, their confused minds could not comprehend it, nor did their poisoned hearts grasp that truth.

15. That mind and that heart, freed for a moment from their darkness, will allow their soul to escape to the regions of light, where it will feel enlightened by a higher clarity that will be neither that of their reason nor that of their science.

16. Then, through their now-developed soul, they will comprehend *the* truth that their small and limited mind could not reveal to them.

17. For if people were able to feel and comprehend all the love that My Spirit pours out upon them through nature, they would all be good. But some are ignorant and others ungrateful.

18. Only when the forces of nature proclaim My justice do they tremble; yet not because they understand that it is the voice of My justice speaking to them, but because they fear for their lives or their earthly possessions.

19. From the dawn of humanity to the present, My justice has made itself felt among people through the forces of nature, since in the primitiveness of earlier times and in the materialism of the present age, they were and are sensitive only to material afflictions.

20. How much longer must people continue to develop before they comprehend My love and feel My presence through their conscience? When people hear My voice advising them and fulfill My law, it will be a sign that the times of materialism are over for them.

21. For now, they must still be afflicted by the forces of nature in many forms until they are convinced that there are higher powers before which human materialism is very small.

22. The earth will tremble, water will cleanse humanity, and fire will purify them.

23. All the elements and forces of nature will make their presence felt on Earth, where human beings have failed to live in harmony with the life that surrounds them.

24. In doing so, nature does not seek the destruction of those who desecrate it; it seeks only harmony between humanity and all creatures.

25. If its justice is making itself known ever more strongly, it is because the transgressions of humans and their lack of conformity with the laws have likewise grown greater.

26. I told you that no leaf on the tree moves without My will, and now I tell you that no element of nature obeys any will other than Mine.

27. Likewise, I tell you that nature can be for humanity whatever they will: a mother lavish with blessings, caresses, and nourish, or a barren desert where hunger and thirst reign; a master of wise and infinite revelations about life, goodness, love, and eternity, or a relentless judge in the face of humanity's desecrations, disobedience, and errors.

28. My Father's voice said to the first humans, blessing them: "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth; subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, the birds of the sky, and every living creature that moves upon the earth."

29. Yes, humanity, I created man so that he might be lord and have power in the air, in the waters, over the whole earth, and in the natural realms of creation. Yet I said "lord"; for mankind—believing they rule the earth through their science—are slaves. Although they believe they have mastered the forces of nature, they become victims of their immaturity, their presumption, and their ignorance.

30. Human power and science have invaded the earth, the seas, and the air, but their power and might are not in harmony with the power and

might of nature, which—as an expression of Divine Love—is life, wisdom, harmony, and perfection. In the works of men, in *their* science and *their* power, only arrogance, selfishness, vanity, and malice are manifested.

31. Soon the force of nature’s powers will shake humanity awake. Through the cup of suffering, people will leave materialism behind to behold the light of truth, which will show them the path by which they should have attained wisdom and true power.

32. It will never be too late for repentance, for making amends for an error, or for the renewal of a sinner. The gates of My Kingdom will always stand open, awaiting the child who, after wandering long according to his own free will, will finally open his eyes to the light and realize that there is no freedom more perfect and wondrous than that of the spirit who knows how to fulfill the will of his Father.

33. Infinite freedom in love, in goodness, in justice, and in perfection.

34. To fulfill My law, you must pray, always lifting your spirit to your Father.

35. I have seen that, in order to pray, you prefer to seek solitude and silence, and you do well to do so when you seek inspiration through prayer or when you wish to thank Me. Yet I also tell you that you should pray in whatever situation you find yourselves, so that in the most difficult moments of your life you may know how to call upon My help without losing your composure, self-control, faith in My presence, and confidence in yourselves.

36. Prayer may be long or short, as the need may be. If you so desire, you may spend entire hours in that spiritual bliss, provided your body does not grow weary or no other duty demands your attention. And it may be so brief as to last but a second when you are subjected to some trial that has suddenly overtaken you.

37. It is not the words with which your mind attempts to formulate the prayer that reach Me, but the love, the faith, or the need with which you present yourselves before Me. Therefore, I tell you that there will be instances in which your prayer lasts only a second, because there will be no time to formulate thoughts, sentences, or ideas as you are accustomed to doing.

38. You may call upon Me anywhere, for to Me the place is irrelevant, since what I seek is your spirit.

39. If you prefer to pray outdoors, or if you feel greater devotion in these places of worship, or if you prefer your bedroom, then do so wherever you feel closest to your Father. But do not forget that for Me,

who am everywhere, the place where I connect with your spirit is of no consequence.

40. You do not always pray with the same inner concentration, and therefore you do not always experience the same peace or the same inspiration.

41. There are times when you are inspired and your thoughts are lifted up; and there are others when you remain completely apathetic. How, then, can you always receive My messages in the same way? You must train your mind and even your body to cooperate with the Spirit during moments of prayer.

42. The spirit is always ready to unite with Me; but it requires the body to be in good condition so that in those moments it may rise above and free itself from all that surrounds it in its earthly life.

43. Strive to attain true prayer; for whoever knows how to pray carries within themselves the key to peace, health, hope, spiritual strength, and eternal life.

44. The invisible shield of My Law will protect him from persecution and danger. In his mouth he will carry an invisible sword to strike down all adversaries who stand in his way. A lighthouse will illuminate his path amidst the storms. A miracle will always be within his reach whenever he needs it, whether for himself or for the good of his fellow human beings.

45. Pray, exercise this high gift of the Spirit, for it is this power that will move the lives of the people of the future—those people who will (already) in the flesh achieve the union of (their) Spirit with (My) Spirit.

46. Through prayer, fathers will receive the inspiration to guide their children.

47. The sick will receive health through prayer. Rulers will solve their great problems by seeking light in prayer, and the scientist will likewise receive revelations through the gift of prayer.

48. Seek this world of spiritual light, practice the prayer of the Spirit, perfect this form as much as you can, and pass this knowledge on to your children, trusting that they will go a step further than you have come. To help you in your prayer, I explain My teaching to you in a simple way and I shed light on the revelations I gave you in times past. Do you know why you can understand My Word better (now)? — Because your soul has developed.

49. Soon you will speak to people about My teaching, thereby demonstrating that you have understood the teaching you proclaim, and you will support your words with your good deeds. Truly, I tell you, in light

of your example, even the most stubborn will be convinced of the truth of this teaching.

50. Only that one among my disciples who has developed his spiritual gifts and strengthened his heart through the practice of charity will withstand all the trials to which people would subject him. For when he has attained the ability to express my Word in its full meaning and truth, and has transformed his heart into an inexhaustible fountain of love and mercy toward his fellow human beings—which means that he has prayed and, by virtue of his virtue, is on the path of spiritualization—then that disciple is prepared to bear witness to Me.

51. Now that there are still a few years remaining until My manifestation in this form comes to an end—keep My word in your hearts and learn from Me. If you act in this way on the path of your struggle, you will know when to speak to your brothers and when you must teach through your silence.

52. You must have absolute trust in My divine assistance within you and the unshakable faith that whatever you do or pass on will have a good outcome, because in doing so you are fulfilling My law.

53. The effectiveness of your words and deeds will depend on this trust and this faith.

54. You will not always be able to speak, but on all occasions you must demonstrate the unfolding of the gifts of your spirit.

55. Prepare yourselves, and then your presence in a moment of trial will suffice to make the light shine in the minds of people, the storm turn into peace, and your spiritual prayer will work the miracle of a mantle of mercy and tenderness being revealed over those for whom you pray.

56. Your good influence shall reign over the spiritual and the material. You shall not limit yourselves to fighting only against the visible elements, but also against the invisible.

57. When the light of My Spirit has enlightened the scientist so that he may discover the cause of the body's ills, which you call diseases, it also enlightens you so that with your spiritual perception you may discover the origin of all evils that afflict human life—both those that cloud the soul and those that blind the mind or torment the heart.

58. There are forces that—invisible to the human eye and imperceptible to human science—constantly exert an influence on your lives.

59. There are good ones, and there are evil ones; some give you health, and others cause you illness; there are those of light and those of darkness.

60. Where do these forces come from? — From the spirit, disciple, from the mind, and from the emotions.

61. Every incarnated or disembodied soul* emits vibrations when thinking; every feeling exerts an influence. You can be certain that the world is full of these vibrations.

**These terms occur frequently and mean: any soul still living in its material body or no longer living in it.*

62. Now you can easily understand that where people think and live in goodness, healing forces and influences must be present, and that where people live outside the laws and rules that characterize goodness, justice, and love, harmful forces must exist.

63. Both fill the space and battle one another; they influence people's emotional lives, and if people are able to distinguish between them, they accept the good inspirations and reject the bad influences. But if they are weak and untrained in doing good, they cannot resist these vibrations and are in danger of becoming slaves to evil and succumbing to its dominion.

64. These vibrations emanate from both incarnated souls and disembodied beings, for on Earth as in the Hereafter there are good souls and confused souls.

65. In this time, the influence of evil is greater than that of good. Therefore, the force that prevails in humanity is that of evil, from which selfishness, lies, immorality, pride, the desire to harm, destruction, and all base passions arise. From this disturbed moral balance spring the illnesses that torment people.

66. People have no weapons to fight against these forces. They have been defeated and taken captive into the abyss of a life without spiritual light, without healthy joy, without a striving for the good.

67. Just now, when man believes he stands at the pinnacle of knowledge, he does not know that he is in the abyss.

68. I, who know your beginning and your future in eternity, gave humanity weapons from the very beginning with which they could fight against the forces of evil. But they despised them and preferred the battle of evil against evil, in which no one wins, for all will emerge defeated.

69. It is written that evil will not retain its dominance, which means that at the end of time, it will be good that triumphs.

70. If you ask Me what the weapons were with which I equipped humanity to fight against the forces or influences of evil, I tell you that they were prayer, perseverance in the Law, faith in My Word, and love for one another.

71. Now I had to reveal Myself spiritually to this humanity to explain to them, word for word, the origin of good and evil and the way to fight, in order to triumph in the great battle of the “Third Era.”

72. I make you vigilant by giving your spirit sensitivity, so that you may learn to receive all that is good that comes to you and to reject and fight against evil.

73. Let no one mock what I say, for through his mockery he will reveal his immense ignorance.

74. You know that all the messengers you have had—the forerunners of a spiritual or scientific revelation—were mocked; and yet, after some time, humanity had to accept their revelations, convinced by the truth they proclaimed.

75. Did the people of antiquity know how any disease was transmitted, or what caused the spread of an epidemic? — No, they did not know, and out of that ignorance arose superstitious beliefs and mysterious cults. But a day came when human intelligence, enlightened by the light of the Creator, discovered the cause of its physical illnesses and began to strive to discover the means of regaining its health. Then what had been hidden and invisible to the scientist became understandable, and thus humanity gained a knowledge that people of past times did not possess.

76. In the same way, they will eventually come to recognize the origin and influence of the forces of good and evil upon humankind; and when this knowledge is widely known, there will be no one left who, upon hearing this teaching, will doubt the truth of My doctrine.

77. I enlighten you with the light of this teaching so that you may discover within your spirit the abilities that humanity has despised since the earliest times, and so that your soul, awakening from its deep slumber and enlightened by the light of conscience, may know how to reject the forces of evil and attain the full unfolding of its spiritual development. Just as the germ of a disease reaches you through contaminated air, so do the evil spiritual influences come invisibly and silently, confusing your mind and causing your spirit to waver.

78. Only prayer can give you inner insight and sensitivity, strength, and inspiration to stand firm in the daily and constant struggle against evil.

79. I have spoken to you about the powers and influences of evil: yet have I mentioned any spirit? Have I perhaps named it? — No, you tell Me. Rather, I must enlighten you at this time that there is no spirit that represents the origin of evil or that is evil itself.*

**See Note 7 in the Appendix*

80. The ancient religious beliefs, images, figures, and symbolic names with which the people of bygone times represented evil—by giving it human form and attributing spiritual existence to it—beliefs that have survived down to the present generations—must disappear. For without realizing it, you have used them to create superstitious myths and cults that are unworthy of the spiritual development humanity has attained in this age.

81. Understand that evil originated from humanity, from its weaknesses, and that as humanity grew in number, so too did its imperfections and sins, and the power or influence of evil increased accordingly. This force, formed through thoughts, ideas, feelings, and passions, began to make its influence felt upon people, and they eventually came to believe that it was a spirit that was surely the embodiment of evil, without realizing that this force was composed of *their own* imperfections.

82. “Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation.”

My peace be with you!

Instruction 41

1. At all times I have spoken to you of eternal life, which exists beyond the material. I have promised you that you will all possess it; yet I have also revealed to you that you must make amends for the evil you have caused so that your soul may develop.

2. To help you, I have told you: Do good works on earth so that the seed you sow may bear good fruit, and I may receive the harvest, for I am the Way and the Life.

3. I have seen that humanity is rebellious, that it has become materialistic, and so I had to give it My instruction to make it understand which is the path it must follow to attain true life, and to kindle in it the hope of reaching Me.

4. The path to perfection is long, and without My divine assistance, you could not reach it. Spiritual life in the hereafter is a mystery to humankind; yet study My teachings, put into practice what their meaning instructs you, and when you then cross the thresholds into true life, you will not be surprised or confused.

5. In the early days of humanity, their spiritual development was so limited that their (lack of) inner understanding of the soul's life after physical death and their (lack of) knowledge of their ultimate destiny caused the soul, upon leaving the physical body, to fall into a deep sleep from which it awoke only slowly. But when Christ became human in Jesus to impart His teaching to all souls, as soon as He had completed His mission among humanity, He sent His light to great multitudes of beings who had been awaiting His arrival since the beginning of the world, so that they might be freed from their confusion and be able to rise to the Creator.

6. Only Christ could illuminate that darkness; only His voice could awaken those souls who were sleeping for their development. When Christ died as a human being, the Divine Spirit brought light into the spiritual worlds and even into the graves from which emerged the souls who were in the sleep of death near their bodies. Those beings wandered through the world that night, making themselves visible to human eyes as a testimony that the Savior was life for *all* beings and that the soul is immortal.

7. Only Jesus could show them the way to reach the summit of the mountain of true life. Whoever believes in Him, has faith in His work, and follows His teachings will not remain stagnant.

8. Disciples, do not feel superior to your fellow human beings because you hear these revelations that illuminate your path. The path you must

travel is so long, and you must realize that you are barely taking your first steps on it. When I reveal to you some secrets of the hereafter, it is so that you may already know the path and prepare yourselves, so as not to lose your way or stumble upon it. Realize that just as there are many paths in this world on which a person can go astray, so too in the vast Spiritual Realm there are paths that can lead the soul into confusion if it has not been vigilant and prayerful.

9. Allow the “life-giving sap” of My love to give you life; remember that I have told you: “I am the vine, and you are the branches.” You must bear fruit that glorifies the tree from which you come.

10. It is necessary that you patiently study My Word so that tomorrow you may know how to explain it to your fellow human beings, and so that you may put it into practice in accordance with the truth it contains. When will man attain the perfection that My Law teaches him? — When he has fulfilled the First Commandment. For until now, humanity has loved all the goods of the world more than its Creator. Yet all people say, when they send their prayers up to Me, that they love Me, and when they encounter pain because of their sin, they ask Me: “Lord, why do You punish me, even though I love You so much?” But afterward, when I have removed the thorn that wounded them from their path, they forget the One who loves them so much.

A parable:

11. Listen: In a synagogue there were two people praying. One of them wore magnificent festive robes, the other was almost naked. The former gave thanks to the Creator, for he believed that everything he possessed was due to his own merits, and he held that the one standing beside him was poor, naked, and hungry because in this way he was reaping the harvest of what he had sown through his sin.

12. The poor man felt unworthy to be in the presence of his Lord and asked for forgiveness and strength to fulfill his penance.

13. The powerful man gave thanks, for he believed that if his body was adorned, his soul must be even more so.

14. Time passed, and death overtook both of them. The rich man was mourned by his family; his funeral was solemn, and he had a magnificent tomb. His soul separated from his body, and as it entered the Spiritual Valley, it was distraught, for its materialism prevented it from ascending. Wherever it directed its steps, it stumbled, and everything around it seemed shrouded in darkness.

The poor man, however, who was homeless, sat down under a tree when he felt weary, and with a sigh he left this life. No one mourned him, no one was with him in that hour; he had no grave, for his body became food for the birds of prey. His soul also passed into the afterlife with the faith with which it had lived in the world—a faith directed toward the future. It entered the “Valley of Souls” without anyone barring its entry. It moved toward a light, and when it reached it, it felt clothed and adorned, and those garments had a radiant glow. That soul wished to rest from its long journey through life when it saw its father before it, who lovingly gave it the reward it had earned through its works of faith and devotion.

15. The one who had been powerful was still tormented by his confusion. For moments he forgot who he was; at times he wept and asked where he was, where his body was, and where he had left his treasures. Then he remembered his Lord and spoke to Him: “I am the one who came to the temple to display his ceremonial robes and his power, and to tell You that he was content with the gifts You had bestowed upon him so abundantly. Why do You not recognize me now and call me?” — Then he heard a voice that said to him: “On earth, you were concerned only with glory for your human vanities; you were arrogant, you humiliated the poor, and you despised the leper. Nothing you accumulated in the world could serve to help you in this life here. That is why you are now the most needy among the needy.”

16. Far from accepting and acknowledging divine justice and humbly beginning her atonement, that soul blasphemed against her Lord by calling Him unjust, and turned away from Him. Growing ever more confused with rage, it encountered on its path a legion of beings moving toward Earth to harm humanity. It allied itself with them and sowed vanity, materialism, self-interest, and arrogance in its wake. But gradually she felt disgust and weariness at causing so much evil, and so she paused for a moment to reflect: Centuries had passed, many had fallen victim to her, for all whom she influenced, she led to ruin. She felt lonely, yet in her loneliness she heard a voice speaking to her from within her being. It was her conscience, which had finally succeeded in being heard. She reflected on herself and realized that she was very small in the face of creation. Then, in humility, after her pride had been humbled, she sought her Lord, and in her prayer she spoke to Him and asked Him for forgiveness for her transgressions, and the Father’s voice said to her: “I forgive you, but set out in search of that hungry man whom you condemned in the synagogue.” When she was ready to fulfill that task, she lifted her gaze and saw that the one she had seen in the world in misery was clothed in a

dazzling white robe and was devoting himself to the service of his Lord by illuminating the path of the lost souls. Then she, who had been haughty but had now repented, said to her (spiritual) brother: "Help me to fulfill my spiritual atonement!" The other, full of compassion and love, feeling no revulsion at the impurities that she carried in her soul, helped her in her purification.

(End of the parable).

17. With the help of this parable, I make it easier for you to understand what you may encounter beyond your human life, so that you may have an inkling of the trials that may befall all those who do not prepare their entry into the Spiritual Valley with their works of love.

18. I wish to make it clear to you that from the souls of all those who lead a spiritual, healthy, and righteous life without fanaticism, good examples will emerge like radiant lights that will illuminate both the path of an incarnated soul and the path of one who dwells in the unseen.

19. Before Christ, no one was able to kindle the light within the spiritual beings who lived in the darkness of sin.

20. I was the first to enter the worlds of confusion to bring the light there and thus teach my disciples to do the same among their fellow human beings. For "The Lamb" was the only one who broke the seals that guarded the Great Book of true life and true wisdom.

21. The voice you hear is that of the Sixth Seal, and it was not heard in all nations only because people were not prepared; for they were haughty toward the voice of My call and left it entirely to the hungry and the naked* to hear Me.

**These are symbolic terms for spiritual needs: poor—in spiritual knowledge; hungry—for justice and love; naked—without the garment of good works.*

22. Today I say to you: Forgive and extend your hand when asked to do so.

23. Follow in the footsteps of Elijah's humility and patience; he has been commissioned to purify souls and bring them to Me. He has worked tirelessly and offers Me a pure, sensitive, and prepared people so that they may hear My Word. He has brought you to the mountain of the New Zion so that you may hear My voice, and when you heard Me, you were deeply moved. Do not doubt because I am now imparting My instruction to you through human mediation. I have always surprised you and put

your faith to the test. You have entered a new era and must ascend another step on the soul's path of development.

24. Blessed are those who sacrifice their physical bodies to perfect their souls—blessed are those who bear their cross with humility and patience. When I see that you are prepared, I will place you at the head of a multitude of people so that you may lead them; and if you remain steadfast in virtue, pride will not enter your hearts, you will not feel yourselves to be masters but servants, and these multitudes will multiply. But woe to those who misinterpret My commandments and lead their brothers into the abyss instead of inspiring them to climb the mountain of their development. How hard they will have to struggle to defend themselves against their enemies, and how often their hearts will be broken in that struggle. But you, in your obedience—remember that you are in the process of conquering the mountain peak, where all suffering is compensated by My blessing.

25. In a short time, the promised generations will come to earth, who will achieve great progress on the path of spiritual development. They will interpret My Word better than you and will spread it among all peoples. These new human beings, whom I am equipping today, will converse with Me from spirit to spirit and will give proof of their authority among their neighbors.

26. Beloved people, as you prepare yourselves, I will inspire you with laws and works that will amaze humanity. Your enlightened mind will discover in nature and in your soul all that is great and perfect. Then you will have full awareness of your abilities, and your works will be great in love and mercy toward your fellow human beings.

27. Be good workers in your Lord's garden; pull out the weeds, tend the plants, and when you see them bloom, rejoice and offer your work to Me. Remember that—when I give you the task of giving life to the plants—you must not cause these creatures pain or harm them. I speak of your fellow human beings, of their sensitive hearts, so that you may always watch over them with love, as I have taught you.

28. Understand that it is not impossible to fulfill My laws; you need only pray and be filled with a firm will, with love for your Father, with a spirit of helpfulness and love for your fellow human beings, and then I will place My power within you. I do not want you to become victims. Love, be virtuous, and My favor will rest upon you.

29. Do not blame Me for your missteps. I have given you a conscience so that you may be guided by its light. It is an unyielding judge that has always shown you the path of godness and warned you so that you do

not fall into temptation. I have also surrounded you with beings who help you understand your tasks and attain the virtues of humility and gentleness.

30. You who prepare yourselves with love to hear My teaching do not wish to miss a single one of My lessons, and in your hearts you ask Me to allow you to listen until the very last of My words in this time.

You will continue to be the heirs of this grace; yet you must understand that—when I tell you, “Ask, and it will be given to you”—you must rise in prayer to ask for what is beneficial to your soul; for some ask only for their earthly life. But I grant your requests according to My will and not according to yours. What would become of you if I were always to grant your wishes? How often have you persistently asked for something that—though you believed it to be for your own good and you expected it from morning till night—you did not see come to pass. Yet after some time, you realized that you were mistaken and that the Father was right. Nevertheless, the stubborn, the discontented, and the demanding were given what they asked for, so that the painful and adverse consequences might compel them to humbly acknowledge the truth (). Yet I have allowed trials to befall both one and the other for their own good: while some learn through love, others do so through pain.

31. It fills Me with joy to see you come to My instruction, and in your elevation I feel in My Spirit the caress of a child. The Father, who longs to be loved by those who are far from His Kingdom, has drawn near to you to receive your kiss. Yet as long as humanity refuses to be saved, some will see Me waiting for them day after day and century after century, and others will sense that I hang on the cross because of their lack of love.

32. You belong to those; yet upon hearing My Word, you have experienced that instead of condemning you, I have forgiven you. I have seen your lips bitter and have sweetened them with My Word. I have seen you exhausted by life’s trials and have given you My strength.

33. He who feels his body ravaged by pain asks himself if he has not abused it, and contritely he asks Me to learn how he can regain the vitality that will enable him to keep fighting. To this I say: Penetrate to the core of My Word, which is the Law, and in its commandments and teachings, everyone will find the lesson they need.

34. Do not depart until you have eaten of all the fruits of this table, and if you do not feel satisfied afterward, you may go in search of other food. But if you wish to comprehend My truth, prepare yourselves and do not doubt My presence simply because you have not received what you asked

of Me. Truly, I tell you, in the hiddenness of My Spirit your blessings rest, awaiting the moment of your readiness to be within your spirit.

35. Some remain steadfast on this path, while others waver at every moment because they listen to the words of their brothers, who lead them into temptation to abandon this teaching.

36. The Master tells you: Remain for a few more “dawns” during which you receive My instruction, and pay attention to what you hear from Me, so that you may at least carry light within your soul, for you are still blind. I know that you must return to Me, and that you will be apostles of this work.

37. Anyone who has heard Me *once* carries a wound of love in their heart that will never heal.

38. For how many of those who found peace here without realizing it will it be necessary for them to lose it (again) so that they may return to Me; for they will come to realize that peace cannot be bought with material goods, since it is a treasure that comes down from God.

39. Peace has fled from humanity, and to find it, they will have to turn to Me. Today the powerful have lost their might; kings tremble before their rebellious subjects; masters have become servants. Those who considered themselves free are bound by My justice, and the scientists are at a loss.

40. Be aware that with all the treasures and powers of men, not a single atom of peace can be acquired, and that even the gift of healing has departed from the doctors, who, with all their science, cannot buy a single drop of My balm as long as their hearts do not free themselves from self-interest.

41. Beloved disciples, do not doubt the grace I have entrusted to you, nor be shy because of the poverty of your clothing or the lowly position you hold among your fellow human beings. Do not be fearful because you see that you are among the last in your workplaces. Do not feel humiliated; be content and dignified, and remember that—even if you are physically subject to the commands of your fellow men—your spirit still stands above them. You might even become slaves in this world; yet your spirit has been set free by My light, so that it may dwell in the Infinite and the Eternal. The spirit that is truly My servant knows peace and true freedom.

42. You must fulfill your mission among humanity. I will guide you so that you may bring the light to your fellow human beings, and you must not feel incapable of fulfilling your destiny; for I have assigned no task to

anyone that cannot be carried out. It is enough for Me if you pray with sincerity and if you are always prepared.

43. Through prayer one attains wisdom; it is the key that unlocks the divine mysteries, and it is the language in which the soul of the child speaks to its Lord.

44. How many miracles and how much mercy will you be able to spread along your path if you prepare yourselves as I have taught you . You will not need books of science or philosophy to possess knowledge or to teach. It will suffice for you to study and fathom the teachings I have given you in the Three Times.

45. Even if you are poor, *you* will never be outcasts. Strive like everyone else for the bread of the earth, but do not toil more than necessary; do not sacrifice your body in the effort to acquire and accumulate earthly goods. Organize your time so that you may set aside a few moments for the development of your soul.

46. When I disapprove of the unrestrained materialism in man, I am not thereby advising you to strive solely for the spiritual. As long as you are in the world and possess a material body, you must harmonize the needs of the body with those of the soul, to the extent that your development permits in your life. Give to God what is God's, and to the world what is the world's.

47. Clothe your body and protect it from the harshness of the weather, but clothe your soul with light. Procure bread for your body, and just as you strive to ensure that it is of good taste and contains the nutrients that sustain you, so too provide for your soul a nourishment of true life.

48. When "the flesh" prevails, the soul suffers; when the soul prevails, the body suffers. But truly, I tell you, this is because there is no harmony between the two parts. Harmony exists when both form a single "body" and a single will. Do not be content with the notion that you have fulfilled your mission by praying. I ask of you only five minutes of prayer, so that you may devote the remaining time to striving for material life and, within it, fulfilling the duties of your spirit by sowing the seed of love and mercy among your fellow human beings through your good works. My Word prepares you; I could not send you out as the weak to lift up the fallen, nor would I send you out as the sick to comfort the afflicted.

49. Disciples, what do you ask of Me for those who place stones in your path to make you stumble? — You ask that forgiveness be with them. I Myself bless even those who cause you suffering for My sake.

50. Live in peace in your homes; make them a sanctuary so that when the invisible beings who wander confusedly in the spiritual realm of

enter, they may find in your being the light and peace they seek, and may they ascend in the hereafter.

51. What would become of these beings if they saw only strife in your home? What would become of these needy ones?

52. Take a torch, light it, and do not let its light go out—for that light is love for your fellow human beings and faith in your Father’s mercy; then My peace will be in your homes. Prepare your hearts for this, purify your souls through repentance and renewal, so that you may receive the meaning of My Word and be strengthened thereby. I descend among you and proclaim My teaching through My Word, so that you may feel My presence and bear witness to Me. I give you another opportunity to hear my instruction, for I desire that you fulfill my commandments, that you walk the right path until you find the promised land, a safe land where you may rest from your pilgrimage and attain the great reward offered by your Father.

53. It is necessary that you understand My Word so that you do not cast it aside, as a proud child does when he spurns the bread offered to him. This Word seeks to save you, to turn you away from your false customs, from the fanaticism and confusion into which religions have plunged you. If you do not understand My Word, or if you refuse to hear and study it, you reject Me and will not recognize the ultimate purpose of My revelation in the “Third Era.” The appointed date for its conclusion will come, and then you will feel a void in your hearts, and realizing that it was a grace you did not know how to appreciate, you will call out to Me. Yet My Word will no longer be heard through the mediation of the human mind. Then the burden of your lack of understanding will fall upon you, and you will have no peace. Do you wish to drink this bitter cup? — I will look upon you with sorrow and await the day of your return. Let your soul be set free and come to Me. Become spiritual so that you may tread the path of elevation and progress toward true life.

54. Be just in all your actions, and when you rebuke your fellow men, be neither judge nor executioner. Do not take the whip to chastise your neighbor.

55. In the Second Era, when Jesus entered Jerusalem, He found that the temple, the place consecrated to prayer and the worship of God, had been turned into a marketplace, and the Master, filled with zeal, drove out those who desecrated it in this way, saying to them, “My Father’s house is not a place of trade.” These were less guilty than those charged with guiding the souls of men in the fulfillment of God’s law. The priests had

turned the temple into a place where ambition and a love of splendor reigned, and that reign was destroyed.

56. Today I have not used a scourge to punish those who desecrated My law. However, I have allowed the consequences of their own transgressions to make themselves felt among the people, so that they may know how to interpret their meaning and understand that My Law is unyielding and immutable. I have shown man the way, the straight path, and if he strays from it, he exposes himself to the hardships of a just Law, for in it My love is manifested.

57. Zealously show your children the way; teach them to fulfill the laws of the Spirit and of matter; and if they violate them, rebuke them, for you, as parents, represent Me on earth. Remember then Jesus, who, filled with holy wrath, taught the merchants of Jerusalem a lesson for all time by defending the cause of God, the immutable laws.

58. People ask Me for a peaceful life, for in it they find the gift of peace attained through the fulfillment of their duties. But I ask you: Is it absolutely necessary that, in order to have peace, you must first endure war? See how the good seed has been destroyed by wickedness! One nation destroys another; those that are strong today are destroyed tomorrow.

Yet the people of Israel intercede for humanity in these moments and say to Me: "Master, I have prayed, and You have not granted me what I asked of You." Do you know, O people, how much suffering you have alleviated, and how much hope your prayer has instilled in those creatures? It is not for Me to determine that there be peace in the world, but for man, once he has turned his heart to love and humility.

59. How great is the ignorance that humanity presents before Me! Neither the learned nor the ignorant have fulfilled My laws, and although I am among them as a Master, they have not heeded My teachings. If your transgressions bring you death, take My Word as the bread of eternal life. Live vigilantly, acting upon My teaching, and love your fellow human beings.

60. This teaching is like a new day that illuminates the path of humanity. You have seen an age fade away like a setting sun and a new day dawn, in which you will behold mighty lights that enlighten people in a great awakening. You have seen passions unleashed, sin bearing bitter and sorrowful fruit, evil overrunning homes and nations, and injustice taking hold of people. Yet I come to stem this overflow: not to judge the world, but to set it on the right path. And do not attribute to Me the pain you present before Me and which you have created for yourselves. I

created you so that you might live, gather experiences, and ascend through your merits.

Yet I love you, and that is why your pain has reached Me, and I have come as Comforter and Master to restore to you what you have lost and to announce to you that the Kingdom of Peace is drawing near, and that you must prepare yourselves to enter it. Humanity will be transformed, and then goodness will dwell in the hearts of men.

61. Since the beginning of time, I have spoken to you in many forms so that you may understand Me, and especially to you who have been My confidants, My spokespeople, and My heralds, who have brought My messages to other peoples. Today I tell you that you must patiently continue your task, that you must not pause in the face of the unbelief and incomprehension of your fellow human beings. While *you* have believed in and affirmed My manifestation in this age as the Divine Spirit, others are not yet prepared to receive this message; yet do not misjudge it, nor despair: what *you* cannot accomplish, I will do, and I will present My work to the world and fulfill My promise.

62. I have chosen this nation, and I take pleasure in the fact that My workers go forth from it to scatter the seed. I am preparing you so that you may be masters, but not judges, of your brothers. Do not forget that I left you among your brothers as servants, not as masters. When this word is known to your brothers and sought by them, I will say to them:

63. Come to Me, wanderers; I have the water that quenches the thirst that consumes your soul. I see you as poor in spirit and in material things, yet I will give you more than what you ask of Me. I offer you a kingdom of peace—the same one I offered to the first creatures I sent into this world. It is not the water of springs or the fleeting peace that lasts only a moment, but eternal grace and eternal peace, truth and light.

64. To all I bring forgiveness and relief, both to those who love Me and to the indifferent. I do not curse the one who has hurt Me; rather, I bless him, for I know that one day he will love Me.

65. You must not strive for earthly pleasures; what is today will no longer exist tomorrow. Seek and work for *eternal* life—that life from which no one ever turns back, for it is the highest truth. Attain it through the path of My teaching—come by fulfilling the commandment I have given you at all times: “Love one another.”

66. How greatly your Father rejoices when He is in communion with His children. After this time, in which I have given you My Word through human mediation, you will learn to seek Me in the Infinite, and your

communion (with Me) will be purer and more enduring; it will be a dialogue from spirit to spirit.

67. What joy I see in my children because they have heard Me anew, and how they recognize Me and follow Me! I repeat once more, my children: "Love one another," as I have always taught you.

68. I have called you to make you great in the Spirit, not to be lords of the world.

69. If you are humiliated for My sake, I will praise you; if you endure suffering, I will comfort you.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 42

1. I remove from your path the obstacles that might hinder your work in My fields; for you are the chosen ones to fulfill this mission: you are to make the truth of My teaching known to humanity. Be strong! For I have seen that you lack faith, that you allow yourselves to be overcome by discouragement, and that you do not rise from your falls with determination. You doubt again, as you did in the “Second Era,” and in order to believe, you ask Me for material proofs, which I cannot grant you. Do not be like the scribes and priests who, with the Scriptures in their hands, thought that My coming among the people of that time would take place in a very specific form, and when they saw that the fulfillment of My mission occurred in a form of revelation different from the one they expected, they doubted. For *the* miracles *they* demanded were not granted to them, because the path had already been laid out by Me, and everything was fulfilled as it had been written from eternity.

2. You doubt because your hearts are not prepared. You did not know My prophecies, and very few have fathomed and understood My revelations in their full truth. Yet even though your hearts were ignorant—the Spirit sensed that I must come to you once more, and today My Word shapes you like a fine chisel and proves to you the truth of My revelations.

Truly, I tell you, you must not put your Father to the test. Pray and immerse yourselves in deep contemplation. Now is the time for you to return to Me, to draw near to your Creator, and to be reunited with Him.

3. Remember that—if you have wept on earth—it is not I who have caused you this suffering. I have not taken pleasure in your atonement, nor have I been indifferent to your pain; I have only sought to shape and elevate your soul. I have always loved you and always forgiven you.

4. Penetrate the meaning of My Word and discover all that I wish to express to you through the unskilled lips of the messengers. But do not seek to hear Me only through *their* mediation: I have taught you the perfect prayer so that you may attain the dialogue from spirit to spirit with your Father, through which you can speak to Me in the language that corresponds to the spirit, and receive My wise and loving answers.

5. Why do you ignore My work of spiritualization and turn a deaf ear to the voice of conscience that speaks to you within? Why do you give credence only to human words and judgments, and allow the Spirit, which lives in *its* own time*, to wither like flowers under a scorching sun when they lack water?

**In the dawning age of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God coming to reign within man.*

6. The children will unite with Me, will receive My messages, and will astonish you with their progress. They will instruct you in My teaching of love, and their convictions will be firm. Yet do not feel humiliated because of this! — When you see within the bosom of your home that they are giving evidence of spiritualization, guide their steps. Let them rejoice and be enraptured as they contemplate the high realms where the righteous dwell; and during their rapture, they will feel that they are close to Me and will forget their sorrows.

7. Do you not see the patience and also the sorrow in your Father's face in the face of the slow awakening of His children? My fatherly love leads you to peace; the trials show humanity the narrow path that leads to Me. On this path, you must all reunite with your Creator.

8. Among you are the "workers" who love humanity and who struggle to bring it the light. Today, full of faith, they lay before Me the fruit of their labor. There is the "child" who has listened to My teachings and who has taken on the share of the work that falls to him, and who today offers Me the first fruits of his spiritual sowing. His prayer is an earnest plea for peace for his fellow men. It is not enough for his happiness that *his* nation is at peace; the lamentations of people he does not know, but of whom he knows they are suffering, reach him. With a moved soul, he prays for his brothers, and I tell him that this peace will come when the trial has sown its seed in the hearts of those who suffer today, and when pain has purified their souls.

9. As you listen to My words, remember that in those moments of joy when you lift yourselves up to Me to be very close to Me, many of your fellow human beings are falling on the battlefields, that many mothers have seen their sons depart and their hearts have been torn apart by grief, that many children are weeping over being abandoned by their parents, and that all are tormented by pain. I tell you, you do not know into what time you have entered; for this is a time of atonement and severe trials.

You, as My disciples, feel the obligation to pray that peace and comfort may descend upon your brothers. Yet I ask you, have you known how to make use of the peace I have granted you?

10. Why do fathers complain when they feel that the family is a heavy cross they bear on their shoulders, and why are others sick in soul, even though I am so close to them? — Because they lacked faith and trust in Me, and they were unable to renew themselves.

11. You of the people of Israel, do not sin; rather, save the sinners, enlighten those who are caught in error, and if you wish to preserve your

peace, work for them, honor your parents, and regard one another as brothers. Love one another!

12. Whenever you draw near to Me, you feel that My love strengthens your soul and your body. You also know that when you turn away, peace departs from you and your spirit becomes saddened. Your conscience always tells you with complete truth whether you are on the path of the Law or whether you have strayed from it. I am the Law, and I always urge you to fulfill it.

13. When you insist on indulging in forbidden pleasures, I allow you to recognize and understand through your own experience that this cup always brings you pain. After a fall, you realize your error and return to Me with the request that this pain serve as your atonement.

14. Learn, so that you may prepare the hearts that long to know My Word, and so that you may speak without fear. If selfishness takes root in your heart, you can give nothing. Recall the love and mercy with which I speak to all My children, and give to your fellow human beings with the same love.

15. The time is already drawing near when I will send you to the lands and nations to bring My light. But you must prepare yourselves by studying and delving into My teachings, and by bearing witness to your brothers through your works of love and mercy regarding the truths they contain. I do not want you to later lament the time you have lost because you did not know how to make use of My teachings; for great tribulations are coming. Many will lament that they did not listen to Me or believe in Me, and some will already be “in the spirit” by 1950.

16. Some of My children weep when they hear My Word; may these tears serve to purify those who have defiled themselves!

17. You who listen to Me—do My will as you did in the First and “Second Era”; for you are the same souls who have evolved from one era to the next, and when you have reached the end of your path of atonement, you will come to Me so as not to be born into this world again. Many times I have told you: If I had come in the flesh in this time to give you My Word, as I did in the “Second Era,” I would have been led to martyrdom once more. That lesson is over, and today I give you the one that is appropriate for this time. Understand that the form in which I reveal Myself—when I communicate through the human mind—is further proof of My love for you.

Those who serve Me bear a heavy cross, and for this reason—because they follow Me—they will suffer; they will be misunderstood and mocked.

Yet I will protect their spirit, and later, when they have completed their mission, I will grant them rest and peace.

18. Today you ask Me for your physical body; yet I tell you: Ask rather for your soul, for the rest I will give you in addition.

19. Remember that you are but travelers on earth, that you have experienced pain on your long journey and have stumbled because of sin, and that it was only after you fell, without finding a helping hand to lift you up, that you remembered there is a loving Father in the Hereafter who is ready to give you everything you need, and that with Him you can find healing from your afflictions—not only those that make your body sick, but also those that afflict your soul, which are like a painful burden weighing you down.

20. O beloved children! You did not wish to lift up your soul; you did not wish to grant it the necessary time to reflect and fulfill its duties. Consider how many gifts are within you; you lack nothing to reach the summit of the mountain, where your Father awaits you to bestow your reward. You are all enlightened and prepared to know the revelations of this time. When you spiritualize yourselves, you will not only be able to work in this world, but I will allow you to transport yourselves to other regions where your brothers live, and there, as good workers, you will also sow the seed of love and mercy that your Father has entrusted to you.

21. Do not be content with the first lesson you have received. Go further, seek My Word, discern its spiritual meaning, so that you may speak to your brothers with conviction. Do not fear the judgment or the mockery of men. What fault can they charge against you if you have sincerity in your hearts and show righteousness in all your deeds?

22. It gives Me joy to receive the innocent and good hearts that implore My help—those who seek Me as the Physician of physicians. Yet I also take pleasure in seeing that you forget your own sufferings to present to Me your fellow human beings in need, whom you have transformed through My teaching. I bless those who have eased suffering and shared in pain, and I give them strength so that they may fulfill My commandment, which tells you: Love one another.

23. I have seen how some of My children doubt Me and do not allow their souls to develop their gifts; and when it was necessary to speak to people about My teaching, they remained silent, failing to heed that I have said I will speak through all who are prepared, and if they are not there, I will speak through the forces of nature in My creation.

24. To My children who walk the earth without recognizing their high calling, I say: When do you intend to fulfill your mission? If you sleep

today, you will awaken tomorrow in the hereafter and weep over the time you have lost. You will ask Me to be allowed to return to earth; yet then your atonement will be very painful.

25. When you hear the Master warning you, and when you judge your deeds in the light of your conscience, you find that the seed I have given you has not multiplied; yet I ask you: How will you train the new disciples who will come in search of this legacy if you cannot bear witness through your deeds to the teaching I gave you?

26. On the first day of the year 1939, I foretold to you the war that was imminent; you have tangibly experienced the destruction and chaos into which many nations have plunged. You have seen one war after another pass by, yet still you are unaware of the times in which you live. In the coming years, you will witness a great division among the nations.

27. The strong will face the strong, and in this battle they will lose their power and bow down. Meanwhile, many souls will lose their bodies and, with the dismay and pain of not having prepared for their return to Me, will enter the Spiritual Valley. Yet on their way they will encounter Elijah, who will show them the path to atonement (for their guilt).

28. Today I announce to you that the time is near when great souls will come to Earth to work for peace and the higher development of humanity. Prepare the way for these generations.

29. Blessed are those who have believed upon hearing My Word; yet I further tell you: Blessed are those who—without having heard Me—believe and carry a temple in their hearts, who love and intercede for their fellow human beings, and whose faith is like a blazing flame that illuminates their path of atonement: for they will see Me through their faith.

30. Today you come to the fountain of grace to quench your thirst, and you remember My words, in which I told you: “Whoever drinks of this water will never thirst again.”

Your thirst in this time is for light, for truth, and for peace. You know only pain and falsehood and seek a balm that heals your wounds and restores life to your hope: Here I am, and I receive your heart and comfort it.

You eagerly await the days when I give you My Word, and you say to Me: “Father, only in this moment does my soul find rest, and lifted up to You, I forget what belongs to the world, and feel that the peace of Your Spirit flows through my being.”

31. Blessed are you who have recognized that this is the time of grace, in which My teachings guide you and help you in your atonement. If you

know how to listen to Me and remain within My laws, there will be no human power that can harm you, and you will feel cherished and guided by the Father.

32. Although you did not seek Me before, you know today that the hour of your awakening to My truth was predestined, and that I was waiting for you to make you aware of your inheritance. Now that you have received My blessings, you ask Me with gratitude to allow you to be My workers, and I grant it, for I, , have sent you to Earth for this very reason: to come to know the Good News and to spread it among humanity.

But in order to gain knowledge of and develop the spiritual gifts with which you have been blessed, you must first fight against your materialism, against your sin and weakness; and when you then feel that you have prepared yourselves and purified yourselves through your atonement, cherish your love for your fellow human beings as a treasure of inestimable value.

33. You have not come to earth to pay tribute to the world; your calling is higher—the task of being disciples of your Father awaits you. But when you have fought to spread My teaching, and your feet are wounded by thistles, and your clothes are torn from the long journey, come to Me. Do not be afraid to come naked, without footwear, and without provisions for the journey. For when you have distributed everything among your fellow human beings, I will return to you what you have given them, and I will shower you with graces for the sake of the love and kindness you have shown them.

34. A great struggle awaits you, in which the fulfillment of your mission will not let your spirit feel any weariness; for you will be supported by the Good Shepherd and by the Spiritual World. If you love Me, if you have faith, the work will be easy for you. I will overcome the unbelief of the rebellious souls, and they will listen to you. Others will not come to know this light in this present incarnation; for I have already told you that not all who live today in a material body will know the light of this teaching of the “Third Era.” Many will have to go to the Spiritual Valley, and from there they will contemplate this work of love and believe in it. Those who heard Me but did not understand My Word nor recognize My Will will work “in the Spirit” and thus fulfill their mission.

35. Although My teaching is clearly understandable, you have not all grasped and understood it. You have not nourished yourselves with this fruit that I have offered you in this time. I told you that every tree is known by its fruit, and the “taste” of My Word is sweet, and its meaning enlivens the soul; yet you did not wish to recognize its truth.

36. You have been fragile boats in the midst of a raging sea and have often allowed your faith to fade. You do not feel Me, even though you know that I am with you, and I have often told you that your eyelashes are farther from your eyes than My Spirit is from yours.

37. Be vigilant, for the wolf in sheep's clothing is always lying in wait to deceive you. When you have already resolved to share this divine love and mercy with your brothers, temptation approaches you and causes you to change your resolve.

38. When you find that your fellow human beings, who adhere to a different teaching, point out your errors and instruct you, be humble and listen to their words; for My inspiration comes to everyone who prepares themselves, and you do not know whether it is not My will to use them to correct you. From all walks of life I have chosen My disciples—those who begged to put daily bread in their mouths; but there are also others who led a comfortable life and whom I have called. Yet, without realizing the treasure they have received, they are ashamed to belong to this people here.

39. I forgive your sins, even if you have sinned with the awareness of committing a transgression, and I always show you the path by which you are to come to Me. Can a child present itself before the Father with a defiled soul and without good works?—Its conscience will tell it that it can come to Me only after fulfilling its mission.

40. Understand that every moment that passes shortens the time in which I will give you My Word. Make use of it, so that tomorrow you will not mourn the instruction you have missed.

41. Reflect on the fact that you must fulfill the mission of bringing the Good News to your fellow human beings—just as there was someone on your path who called out to you. Who can forget the one who spoke My Word to you and led you into My presence? Would you not want someone to remember you with love and gratitude?

42. Be steadfast in goodness, let your heart be purified in virtue, and you will experience the unfolding of your spiritual gifts. Do not shrink back, for otherwise you will feel as though these gifts are leaving you.

43. The time has come for you not only to ask, but *to know* how to ask, so that you may not say, "Father, I have asked for many things and received nothing."

44. Do not forget that I have more to give you than you can ask of Me, and that while you ask the Father to give to you, I ask that you know how to receive.

45. Be among My good disciples—those who undertake their task with true love and true faith. If yesterday you walked on uncertain and forbidden paths, today you must walk in the way of My Law. If in your former blindness you raised your hand to wound your neighbor, now strive to ensure that this very hand learns to caress with tenderness. If yesterday you sowed the seeds of hatred or ill will on your life's path, now become sowers of the seeds of peace and brotherhood.

46. Truly, I tell you, whoever remembers your deeds of yesterday and now sees you transformed into My disciples will have to recognize that your faith is grounded in truth, and you will not have to speak much to convince those you seek to teach; for your works will be the best testimony you give before your brothers.

47. To the mothers I say: Teach the children to take their first steps in both the material and the spiritual realms. Ease their path so that they may find Me, love Me, and rise (spiritually). Be aware that in every new generation growing up among you, the spiritual progress they achieve will be ever greater. Make use of intuition to guide them, and do not give them bad examples or rotten fruit as (spiritual) nourishment.

48. I do not want these new generations to stumble or go astray because of you. I do not want to see them weep because there is a lack of love among their loved ones.

49. Today, as I see your spirit humbled, I give it My new commandments. In times past, you all dreamed of power, of wealth, of the glory of the world, and of pleasures. Back then, you cried out against Jesus: "Crucify him!" Because Christ preached humility and taught you to renounce all that is unnecessary. Today, you are content with a little peace, a piece of bread, and a secure roof over your head. Life, with its lessons, has made you humble, and through this, your spirit has succeeded in freeing itself.

50. As long as man possesses the apparent peace that the world gives him, and believes he possesses everything, he will not draw near to Me. But when humanity attains true spiritualization, it *will* possess everything, and its refreshment and its delight will be deep and true, just as the Father delights in and rejoices over all that He has created.

51. My Fatherly love looks upon you, O people of Israel, and judges your deeds. The divine judgment has already encompassed all people, and no one escapes it.

52. *I* have desired only peace and well-being for My children, yet *they* have sought pain and purification, for My law tolerates no imperfections; and therefore, everyone who has defiled themselves must purify

themselves, and everyone who has strayed from the path must return to it. From this nation, you see the whirlwind that lashes and destroys peoples in its path, yet you are neither shaken nor do you appreciate the peace you enjoy, nor do you acknowledge the privileges I have granted you. And, dissatisfied with My will, you consider your trials unjust and turn against Me.

I wait until you have passed through this world so that you yourselves may judge your lives. Then you will be the unforgiving judges of your own souls and will see in Me only the Father who forgives, who blesses, and who loves.

53. You are weary from your constant disobedience, and the result of it brings you to tears. You have slept for a long time, and your awakening will be bitter. I have promised humanity that I will send an army consisting of one hundred and forty-four thousand people who will be scattered throughout the world, and humanity awaits this because it knows that each of these soldiers is a herald, an interpreter of My commandments.

54. After the earth has been afflicted from one pole to the other, and all nations, all institutions, and all homes have been judged to their very roots, and after humanity has washed away every stain, you shall go forth prepared in My name to bring My teaching to your fellow men.

55. I, the Father, have wept over this humanity when I saw how it reached the greatest heights of depravity, deliberately ignored my words, and defiled my laws. Yet the hour of its repentance is already drawing near, and on that day I will pour out upon it all that I have in store for it, for it is my beloved daughter.

56. Those who believe in Me will recognize Me sooner than those who doubt. How often have I knocked at your hearts, and yet you have not heard, nor have you sensed My presence. I only wish to tell you that you must improve yourselves and enter more wholeheartedly into this time of light and grace. And if you possess My seed, sow it and transform the barren fields into fertile ones, with your prayer serving as the fruitful irrigation.

57. Love one another and live in peace in your home. For I have seen that of five (people) who form a family, two are against three and three against two.

58. When you see yourselves separated from those beings who were flesh of your flesh and are now in the spiritual realm, do not forget them; connect with them through your prayer and help them. If you feel that they have stagnated (in their development), encourage them to work and to elevate their spirit. Remember how short your life on earth is;

therefore, use your abilities and strength and do great works that will redeem you and bring you salvation.

59. *I* give you the bread of the Spirit, yet *you* seek material bread; but just as you zealously seek your rest and physical well-being, so seek (also) spiritual progress. Your cross is not heavy; if I showed you how to climb the heights of Calvary while bearing the cross of the struggles, sufferings, and sins of all humanity—why then should you, to whom I have entrusted only a small flock, not be able to climb? But if your strength fails you under its weight, you have Me as your cross-bearer, and I will not let you fall.

60. The pain you so greatly flee is an inexhaustible fountain of purification and renewal for the soul. You yourselves have often experienced that after a trial, you feel relieved, purified, and at peace with your conscience.

61. This word will lift up the spirits of the people of those nations who are today exhausted by suffering. Yet I tell you that soon, very soon, they will find Me with open arms, as on the Cross, waiting for them to embrace them lovingly and bring them into My Kingdom of Peace.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 43

1. Why do you feel fear in your hearts when I come to you as Jehovah? If I am your Father, I am love; I am the One who gives you your daily bread, who guides your soul and helps it rise again after its falls.

2. I give you strength in these moments of trial, when the natural realms of creation are shaken by the roar of war. Do not be afraid; strive to let your exaltation and fervor be stirred, drawing you ever closer to the pain of your brothers—those who are oppressed by fratricidal wars—so that you may share the cup of bitterness with them, and the prayer you send up in silence may be a call for peace, unity, and goodwill among people.

3. Your sons will be called to take up arms; let them go, for they will not perish. Even today I make them bearers of My grace, and they will spread the light of My teaching among their fellow men.

4. I want you, despite all the evils that war has caused, not to regard the inhabitants of those nations as enemies, so that tomorrow you may see them as brothers.

5. Today, people have joined forces to unleash war. Nations have pounced upon one another, erasing borders and mixing languages. It was not love for one another that brought about this union: it was hatred that provoked this fratricidal war. Yet I, who am Power, will prove to you that I can unite you by making use of your mistakes. For when this conflict ends, hearts will be purified by pain, light will dawn in the mind, and people will be close to attaining peace.

6. Blessed are those who have fought and worked for peace. Blessed are those who believed in My voice, set out, and spread My light and My truth along the way.

7. My Spirit is deeply moved by the pain of humanity; their weeping is heard in the heavens; yet truly, I tell you, my pain as a Father shall be transformed into a dew of grace and descend upon my children.

8. Empty this cup of suffering with patience and gentleness, for your weeping will turn into joy.

9. If the Father were to ask you at this moment whether you have fulfilled your mission on earth, whether you hold in your hands the golden sheaf of your labor, whether you have loved one another, and whether you have forgiven one another, you would have to answer Me that you have fulfilled none of these things. Do you believe, then, that you have made yourselves worthy by your own merits to hear My Word? — No, your spirit tells Me.

10. My people, ages have passed, and yet you remain spiritually asleep; awaken and realize that you have not made proper use of the life you have enjoyed on this earth.

11. My voice has awakened you with love, with kindness; yet do not take this word as a lullaby to lull you further into sleep, for in its meaning the Judge is present, who judges every one of your actions.

12. You must not be among those who wait until My justice overtakes them to believe and awaken.

13. Do not yet say that you truly love Me; wait, for when this happens, it shall not be your lips that proclaim it publicly: your deeds shall do so. Do not boast of your integrity while simultaneously trying to hide your blemishes, for in doing so you would imitate the hypocritical Pharisees.

14. Recognize that I still come as Master and as Father; for if I came only as Judge, there would be no place where you could hide, because wherever you went, My justice would be present.

15. When you come into My presence, you will have to give an account of the Word you have heard, which you will see written in your conscience.

16. Do you not feel how the tireless Spirit of Elijah illuminates your path, removes the obstacles from it, and supports you with the staff of His mercy when you feel exhausted? Seek him, call upon him in your prayer, and you will feel his presence very near to you. For he is the Shepherd of souls in this Third Era, who will lead you directly to the gates of the Promised Land, which is the "Heavenly Enclosure."

17. Let your spirit be filled with joy in the awareness that you have heard the voice of My Divinity throughout three epochs; for once again you will be My witnesses. Therefore, I prepare you and bless your lips, so that tomorrow words of life may flow from them for the multitudes of people who are yet to come.

18. Your faith has been kindled and enlivened by the miracles I have granted you, which you considered impossible. For I am the Way, the good path that I have always shown you. If one walks it, one encounters dangers, temptations, and pitfalls; yet to help you, I have given you the light of conscience as a beacon that guides you and shows you the way. — Furthermore, I have granted you a spiritual being as a guide and protector for your entire life. Do you believe that you could lose your way on the path of life if you make proper use of this grace? Is there one among My children who does not feel joy in his spirit when he hears this word? Truly, I tell you, it *is* a joy to Me when I hear your spiritual voice as you rise in prayer.

19. Awaken your spiritual sensitivity so that you may rejoice in the splendor of My revelation, which, for lack of elevation, passes unnoticed by your spirit. Take delight in the spiritual vision of the Hereafter—just as you are sometimes seized with wonder when contemplating nature, as you admire its harmony, its beauty, and its perfection, and discover that no being could live without the other, but that all live because they are united by the law of harmony. So too is the Hereafter. — I have told you: As long as there are souls who are outside the path of spiritual development, there will be neither perfect peace nor perfect harmony; for it is as if some stars in the cosmos were to stray from their orbits. What would happen to the rest? Would not the whole lose its balance?

20. If people were to follow the commandments of my Law and bring their material nature into harmony with their spiritual nature, their existence would be more pleasant; the path of life would be free of difficulties, and work would be easy. No illnesses would afflict them, nor would they age prematurely.

21. Spiritual beings existed even before the creation of matter. They came forth from Me in innocence. But so that they might know by whom they were born, what their destiny was, and who they themselves were, I let them hear My voice and spoke to them: “Behold, here is your God; I am your Father, I am the Spirit of Love. Yet although you have come forth from Me, you must develop and comprehend this Spirit of Love. Live, walk, recognize, and remain steadfast in goodness, so that this voice you have heard may forever be the light upon your soul; it is your conscience, which will lead you to return to Me—no longer as newborn children, but as beings developed in virtue, in experience, and in all the abilities I have given you. Then you will love Me, truly recognize Me, and be in harmony with all that exists.”

22. There are beings who have never lived on Earth; yet if those who have sinned and endured great suffering in this world believe it is unjust that some inhabit the “Valley of Tears” while others, close to the Father, have never known suffering, I say to you: Although some have not come to Earth, in the hereafter they have helped their brothers in their atonement with their love.

23. Today, the beings who inhabit the various “valleys”* live in spiritual separation. Yet I have placed no (dividing) distance between the love of the brothers. If only you knew how close you are to one another! It was *man* who, with his materialism, severed the bonds that united him with all his brothers, and the more humanity has declined, the greater has been its division and its lack of harmony. Not only has it distanced itself from the

spiritual, but even within its own world it has split into realms, peoples, and nations, thereby increasingly isolating itself in selfishness.

**This expression refers both to the "Valley of Tears," that is, the earthly "valley of sorrow," and to the "Spiritual Valley," the afterlife with its various spheres.*

24. Therefore, the light of your faith has gone out, and your inner understanding of eternal life has been confused.

25. When a family member says "Goodbye" to you today to move to a distant land, you bid them farewell with tears, because you know that if they leave as a child, they may return as a young adult, and if they are a young man, they will return as an old man. But you always cherish the hope of seeing him return to embrace him anew, because you know that—though far away—he is still in this world. Yet when this loved one departs to the beyond, and you see that the body remains stiff and cold beneath the earth, then your heart feels as if pierced by a sword, because you have lost the hope of seeing him again, and (in doing so) forget that the soul survives the body, and that you will be closely connected with it again when both find each other again as they ascend along the path of development.

26. It was necessary for God to become human in Jesus and to live among humanity so that you might remember forgotten teachings. He taught you new lessons and announced to you that He would give you new revelations when the time came.

27. Christ, the Divine Master, had to come to teach you the truth, for humanity was already on the verge of losing its seed of spiritualization, since it sought its bliss, its eternity, and its happiness in *this* life, having forgotten that existence which awaited it inexorably.

28. Those who enjoyed no joys or riches in this life, who shed only tears, cursed it and called it unjust; in their confused reflections, they deemed their fate adverse and misguided. But Christ brought you the light anew. He restored the soul to the dead when it was already living in another world; He freed the possessed; and through all these manifest signs, He gave the world proof that spiritual life exists and that it is the true life. Even after His crucifixion, He appeared in spirit before believers and unbelievers alike, as proof of the truth proclaimed by His Word.

29. Why do you forget those who have departed from your world and consider them dead, when in fact they feel, struggle, and live? That is why I tell you that *they* are the living and *you* are the dead. Soon you will lament your lack of faith, just as in the "Second Era," when, after Jesus had

died, you said: “It was Christ whom we killed; He was the Messenger of Jehovah who came to redeem us from our sins. He was the true life that raised the dead and ascended into heaven on the third day.”

30. Now that I have returned to you in the Spirit, you see Me shrouded in mystery, even though I reveal Myself to you in the greatest simplicity; and to find faith, I had to materialize My manifestation and grant you everything you ask for. Then the people believed because they saw Me—some with the spiritual eye, others through faith, and still others in the light of their spirit.

31. My light illuminates you at this time so that you may hear the voice calling you from eternity.

32. The bonds that connect you to your Father and to the Spiritual World, which you had severed, I am re-establishing so that you may feel that you all live in harmony with one another, that there are no distances here. But when will *people* bind their lives with bonds of love? — When they have returned to the path of My Law, where righteousness dwells. When they fulfill My commandment that tells you: “Love one another.”

33. Know, disciples, that those who have left this world are not dead. Blessed are those who bid farewell to the body they lay in the earth and no longer seek it out to tell it of their troubles; for it has already ceased to exist and does not hear them.

34. When the body dies, it is like a flower that is cut off and then withers; yet its fragrance is like the soul that is released and fills the surroundings with its essence.

35. In days gone by I told you: “Let the dead bury their dead.” Today I tell you: Awaken both to new life.

36. Tell them that while the body decays in the earth, the soul is purified in the hereafter. Death is rest for the flesh and liberation for the soul; yet no one should attempt to liberate themselves of their own will, that is, outside the hour I have determined. Do not believe that you are saved because you have a confessor at your bedside in your final hour to assist you spiritually, nor believe that you will reach Me through your repentance in that hour—thinking that you have reached the end of your development. Learn to love, forgive, and bless in your life, and bring about the purification of your soul through your works of love and mercy toward your brothers.

37. Fulfill My Law on earth as people of good will, and peace will come into your hearts. When your soul detaches itself from this world and enters the Spiritual World, it will open its eyes and, upon contemplating

that life, will be filled with rapture—the life that awaits the return of all souls to redeem them and enfold them in its love and light.

38. However, to attain redemption, you must set out with the resolve to fulfill your mission. I bring you spiritual riches of inestimable value, for you are the heirs of My grace. If you take up your cross with love and walk your path patiently, you will be with Me on the last day and enter into true life, where you will find *the* comfort and peace you have so earnestly sought.

39. In this time, I have chosen simple people (with little education) as My servants to prove to you that this Word you hear does not come from a theosophist or a scientist, since you are by nature unbelieving. That is why I have chosen your brothers and sisters, parents, or children before your very eyes to make them, from , my spokespeople, endowed with my spiritual inspiration. But I tell you that you must study my Word in its spiritual sense, for the day will come when men and women will arise who, using my name, will speak words of apparent light to you, and then you must not allow yourselves to be deceived by them.

40. Watch and pray. I am the gaze that searches out and knows the sufferings that are in every heart.

41. You are distressed and fearful because the denominations point their fingers at you and reproach your actions. Do not be afraid; dry your tears and receive this comfort:

42. Blessed are those who, in their affliction, seek union with Me in silence, for I will strengthen them. They are not forsaken by Me; rather, I have sought them out to bestow divine grace upon them. Elijah guides you in the Third Era, and as you advance along the path of development, you will feel closer to Me.

43. Hear My

parable

of this day:

44. On a path there was an old man of simple and venerable appearance, who carried neither staff nor travel bag was carrying. On the way, he met three young travelers whose hearts were filled with joy and whose voices sang sweet songs. The old man turned to the first of them and said, “Wanderer, I am hungry, I am thirsty, and I am poorly clothed; give me some of what you carry in your knapsack, and give me a piece of your clothing.” The young man searched his knapsack and found neither bread nor water, and he did not want to part

with his clothes. "Go to my brother," he said to him, "he will surely be able to give you what you need; I have nothing I can offer you."

45. The old man turned to the second and asked him in the same way. The second searched his knapsack, but found neither food nor water to quench his thirst. "Go to the third," he said to him, "he will give you what I could not." The third searches in response to the same request, and his answer is the same: "I have nothing to give you." Then the old man feels fear; thirst and hunger have worn him down; but seeing that the young men's travel bags are empty, he says to them: "How do you intend to continue on this path— that I have traveled, without knowing what awaits you? The path is long and strewn with thistles and thorns. The fields are barren; there are no trees to provide shade; there is no fruit; the sun is scorching hot; and there are neither rivers nor springs to offer the traveler relief."

46. The travelers listened to the old man and said, "That doesn't matter; we will press on. We are young and strong; we feel full of energy and capable of enduring life's vicissitudes." With a mocking smile, they were about to leave the old man, but he said to them: "Wait, I advise you to first gather provisions for your journey. Fill your pouches with what is necessary for the journey, so that you may complete this path without perishing." After listening to the old man, they replied: "If *you* are exhausted, naked, and hungry, it is because you are old; the exertion has worn you out. You have seen many dawns, and your hair has turned white as snow—that is why you are discouraged. *We* are young and do not fear life."

47. Then the old man answered them: "I, too, was once young and strong; I, too, sang along the paths and had energy in my body; yet time taught me and gave me experience. I will show you what you must journey through." And as he led them to the summit of a mountain, he showed them the world. From here they saw storms rising to the right and to the left, lashing the nations and causing destruction within them. The waters of the sea flooded the lands, and people perished under the force of the unleashed elements. The young men said to the old man, "What do we have to do with these events?" But the old man answered them, "What you now see and what moves you, you will have to experience as you journey along these paths." — Yet they doubted.

Once more he spoke to them: "Look!" and pointed toward the east. There they saw the nations fighting one another in a cruel war. They saw mothers and sons weeping, and how the latter lost their lives on the battlefield and called out for their loved ones in their final hour. They saw

grieving women lamenting the loss of a husband or son, and saw starving and naked children. Later, a luminous spirit spread its cloak like snow over the devastated earth before their eyes, and a heart-rending lament rose from it; and where this spirit appeared, human life was cut short like the crops in the fields when it is time to bring in the harvest. And the young men asked, "What does all this mean?"—"I am showing you the times to come," replied the old man, "times that you will experience."

48. Finally, the old man held them back so they could look, and they saw the forces of nature unleashed: fire consumed forests and cities, plague enveloped people like fog, volcanoes spewed fire and buried entire regions under their ash. He showed them the sea, where great catastrophes were unfolding: while some seas dried up, others shifted their course. Finally, they saw four angels with trumpets appear in the firmament, announcing the end of time.

49. The young men were horrified. Then the old man said to them, "Behold, I have now shown you the events that must come and that you must endure."

50. With distorted faces, those young men cried out to nature—but nature did not hear them. But at the very moment when their hearts wept in fear and without comfort, the old man's voice spoke to them with fatherly kindness: "Do not despair; kneel down and pray to the Almighty"—He silently stretched out His hand, and all was silence, calm, and peace. The vision vanished. They saw the light of a new day, and realizing that the old man had foretold these events, they threw themselves to the ground and said: "We will pray that the Father, who is almighty, may prepare our path, and that we may walk in His light until the end of our lives."

(End of the parable)

51. People, reflect deeply on this and open your eyes to the light. *You* are the three travelers whom I have called and taught throughout the ages, so that you may be filled with My wisdom and kindle your faith; so that you may prepare yourselves for the path of life, reach your goal, and enter into the spiritual life, where you will find My peace.

52. In times past, you did not allow yourselves to be convinced by My Word, and when the Master departed from you, your spirit found no peace. I have told you: Blessed are those who believe. Blessed are the people of faith, for they shall have eternal life.

53. To you, the prepared ones of this time, I say: I hunger and thirst for your love. My children, due to a lack of spiritualization, you have not

succeeded in conversing with your God. You have spurned the virtues with which I have showered you and have lost your treasure.

54. Now I say to you: Receive My teaching, which I am giving you during the sixth era of revelation. Do not seek the light for your spirit in the books of the world, for you will not find it there. Do not seek in *them* answers to your questions or the solution to your problems. Pray, unite yourselves with Me; I will hear your petitions.

55. Even before you bring your heartache before Me, the Divine Mother intercedes for you and blesses you, and in turn asks for your intercession and your prayers for those who suffer. She asks humanity to renounce its pursuit of power and its wars and to no longer shed innocent blood. Her loving spirit protects you and waits in humility for My will to be done.

56. You, too, bless and honor her, for you know that she is your inseparable companion in days of peace and in days of trial.

57. My blood was shed so that peace and justice might reign among men; yet I was not properly understood. Had you heeded that lesson, you would have attained a higher level of development, and the light that I have spread throughout the ages would fully illuminate your soul.

58. You have not taken Me as your example: I taught you humility, yet *you* are arrogant. *I* gave you the secret of peace and health, yet *you* live in strife and fall ill. *I* taught you to comfort the suffering, yet *you* do not feel the pain of your fellow human beings and are hard-hearted.

59. Humanity, how greatly have you denied My existence and your spiritual gifts! Truly, I tell you, you are not walking on solid rock, but on shifting sand, and this path will not lead you to the goal for which you were created.

60. Read and learn from the great "Book of True Life" that I have granted you, and if you follow its teachings, be assured that you will come to Me on this path. But consider: If you do not act thus, you will distance yourselves from Me, and your atonement will then be very great.

61. Men and women who wander about without comfort, why do you not find strength in Me? Do not call Me an unjust Father when you weep and suffer in your exile. Before you came to earth, I told you that this world is a valley of tears, that it is not a valley of peace and reward. The earth is not your eternal home. "Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted."

My peace be with you!

Instruction 44

1. With love I welcome the "Prodigal Son," who has been absent for a long time and who comes today in search of peace and comfort for his heart. Some of My children draw near to Me in longing for their inheritance; others are still far from it, but in all of them the spirit is alert and hopes that My voice will say to it: Here I am.

2. You have not forgotten My words of the "Second Era," and although your flesh is weak, the spirit is strong; it believes and trusts in My promise to return as the Spirit of Comfort.

3. You who listen to Me today, remember the darkness you have traversed, the vicissitudes of the path you have traveled to reach Me. You stand on the bank of a river, in the shade of a tree, and hear this voice for which you have waited so long. Yet despite all the light you possess, you have not yet reached the summit of the mountain, nor are you at the pinnacle of perfection. You have only come before your Master, who comes in the Spirit, and when you heard Me, you became students and then disciples of My new teaching. As you learn from Me, you will grow strong, and though you are poor on earth, you will possess the riches of the Spirit.

4. The news of My Word will soon cross the borders of your nation; scientists and those who study the Holy Scriptures will set out to deny My revelation; yet I will give signs and perform miracles through My chosen ones, thereby stirring the people to great excitement.

Scattered throughout all nations are people of high spirit, prophets of My Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching, to whom I have given a sword of light to combat every false theory and doctrine, so that only those founded on love and truth may endure.

5. At all times I have sent virtuous souls to Earth so that they may teach you and, through their works, set an example of how you must live in order to reach Me. Counselors, servants of My Law, lawmakers, and leaders: They have shown you your duties, have told you that your task is not limited to love for your family, but that you must love and help your fellow human beings beyond these boundaries. They have also taught you that after these trials in life, the spiritual life awaits you, where you will reap the fruits of your sowing on earth.

6. I have prepared souls and made them human after endowing them with wisdom and power; and when their bodies were developed and they were in full possession of their abilities, their souls proved to be strong and great. These are the scientists, the spiritual leaders, and the rulers; yet few are those who have fulfilled their mission, developed their gifts, and

worked with firm faith. Most have become vain or have made poor use of their abilities, and they have not nourished the souls of people; they did not know how to guide them, nor how to alleviate the pain of their fellow human beings.

7. Therefore, when I saw My flock straying and leaderless on earth during this time, I came as the Good Shepherd to give you My sincere and pure teaching. I have given you the commandments of My teaching so that you may live in peace, fulfill My law, and ascend on the path of your spiritual development by following the example I gave you through My works of love.

8. Where are the successors of my humble Apostles, who fell victim to the wickedness of men? What are the benefits that science has bestowed upon humanity? — There are many who claim to be wise, yet neither love nor teach love. Wisdom means light, and light is love and understanding of the divine and human laws.

9. In the “Second Era,” I became human out of love for humanity. That body was the work of my Spirit, and how much have scientists debated this mystery, which belongs to my innermost counsel! Truly, I tell you, the divine works cannot be judged by human science.

10. The Spirit that animated Jesus was My own, your God, who became human to dwell among you and allow Himself to be seen, because this was necessary. As a human, I felt all human sufferings. The scientists who had studied the nature of man came to Me and discovered that they understood nothing of My teaching. Great and small, virtuous and sinful, innocent and guilty alike received the essence of My Word, and I honored them all with My presence. Yet although many were called, there were only a few chosen ones, and even fewer who remained with Me.

11. I defended the sinners. Do you not remember the woman caught in adultery? When she was brought to Me, pursued and condemned by the crowd, the Pharisees came and asked Me, “What shall we do with her?” — The priests expected, that I would say, “Let justice be done,” so that they could then retort, “How is it that you preach love and yet allow this sinner to be punished?” And if I had said, “Set her free,” they would have replied, “In the laws of Moses, which you—according to your own words—uphold, there is a provision that states: ‘Any woman caught in adultery shall be stoned.’”

Since I recognized their intent, I did not answer their words, but bent down and wrote in the dust of the earth the sins of those who condemned her. Again they asked Me what they should do with that woman, but I answered them: “Let him who is without sin cast the first stone.” Then

they recognized their own transgressions and withdrew, covering their faces. None were pure, and since they felt I had seen right into the depths of their hearts, they no longer accused that woman; for they had all sinned. But the woman, and with her others who had likewise broken their marriage vows, repented and sinned no more. I tell you, it is easier to convert a sinner through love than through severity.

12. My teaching has been written in the conscience, and it cannot be erased, for its meaning is immortal like the spirit you possess.

13. You who hear Me now—learn, and teach those who live in other nations. Remind them of My words of the Second Era until My message of this “Third Era” reaches them.

14. I want you to ensure that My Word reaches other lands before their inhabitants prepare to speak of My new revelation, and that when you meet, you do not fail to recognize one another, but that *you* bear witness and *they* confirm My words and works, in fulfillment of My commandment that tells you: “Love one another.”

15. I have “drawn” you to my teachings to instruct you and free you from sin. Even if your transgressions are great—greater still is My forgiveness. Live, gain experience, recognize My law on this path of trials and uncertainties, and if you let your conscience guide you, you will violate neither My law nor the laws of the world. But if you commit errors, you must repent of them and make amends for your transgressions; and when you then reach the end of the journey, there will be neither pain nor remorse—you will be at peace.

16. In this “Third Era,” the Master’s book is opened anew before the disciples to teach them the lessons of true life. While your body surrenders to silence and contemplation, your soul rises to be refreshed by my Word. It comes to my table to be nourished by the only bread that gives it life.

17. For everyone who knows how to elevate their spirit in these moments, the body through which My Word is transmitted disappears, and they receive it directly into their spirit from the divine source. You realize that from the moment you first heard Me, a light has been shining in your mind. It is the light of My wisdom that begins to illuminate your path, though I must tell you that those who hear Me and do not fathom My teaching still walk in darkness. The light of their soul is still extinguished.

18. It is My will to mark twelve thousand children from every tribe. But truly, I tell you, not only the marked ones will possess My light; everyone who follows My teaching will be called a “child of light.”

19. Do not proclaim that you are My disciples; prove it through works of mercy. Many proclaim publicly that they belong to My chosen ones. Yet I test them by hiding Myself precisely in the heart of their enemy, to whom, instead of forgiving, they have returned the blow—a blow that struck harder than the cheek of their brother who struck My face. At that moment, I spoke to him through his conscience, and he, who had boasted of being My disciple, said to Me with a faint remorse: “Forgive me, Master.” When he then considered himself purified and worthy of My forgiveness, he continued on his way.

Then I saw a maiden come to him, whose heart and youth are like a fragrant rose. She says to him: “I come to you with full trust in your virtue, to ask you for advice that will serve as a shield against the trials of my life.” But he, forgetting his task and My teachings, allows himself to be ruled by base instincts and looks at the girl with impure intent. At that moment, I make Myself known to the wicked disciple by saying to him, “Is this what I have taught you?” The one caught in the act answered Me: “Lord, nothing is hidden from You.” Ashamed, he continued his daily work, while My voice asks him unforgivingly, whenever he boasts of following My example: “Are you My apostle?” Thereupon I allowed him to suffer hunger, and immediately I hid Myself in the heart of a rich sick man who, though he has chests full of gold, lacks the health to enjoy it. When this man learns that one of my disciples is staying in his area, he sets out to find him and says to him: “I know that you can restore my health, and that is why I have sought you out. I am rich, yet all my wealth has not helped me find a cure for my illness.”

Dark thoughts enter the apostle’s heart as he hears this confession, and he says to the sick man, “I will lay my hand on your head, and as I speak the name of my Lord, I will restore your health; but you must repay this grace generously.” The rich patient replies, “Take my fine clothes, my chests, my house—take everything, but heal me!” And the sick man was healed, for his faith and his suffering were so great that the Master took pity on him.

Overjoyed, the patient handed over to the man whom he believed had healed him everything he possessed, while the wicked apostle said to himself: “Now I am no longer poor; for since I have fought and toiled, it is just that I should receive my reward.” But behold, at that very moment my unyielding voice resounded in his conscience and said to him once more: “Is this, then, my teaching? Do you remember that Jesus, when He was in the world, would have accepted payment for His love? — He who could

have crowned Himself and possessed all treasures, as He healed by a mere touch and raised the dead with His call?"

20. A struggle flared up in that disciple's heart, and he said to his Master: "Why are You so unyielding with Your disciples? Why do You not let us possess anything in this world?" But the Master answered him in a gentle voice: "Because at the moment of your election, you promised to renounce human vanities in exchange for a true treasure."

21. The disciple still retorts: "The path is hard, the day's work is very long; we labor much and reap no harvest on earth. You want us to love people deeply, even though *they* do not love us."

When the Master heard him speak thus, he said to him: "It is well, child; go as you will, and attain what you so eagerly seek." And that man who claimed to be my servant, who proclaimed himself to be my apostle, and who did not listen to the voice of his conscience, set out on the path and found upon it a multitude of sick people, whom he summoned to tell them that he was the possessor of the healing balm that cures all ills; but he also says to them: "I am in need; what can you give me in return for what I grant you?" Those who are poor tell him that they have nothing, but that they are willing to work, overcoming their suffering, to procure what is necessary for his payment. This arrangement seems good to the man, who begins to lay his hands on the sick, while at the same time accepting payment from their hands, which grows larger each time. He "anointed" the sick, but they did not recover—on the contrary, they became even more miserable. He tried to encourage them, yet they fell into a deeper decline. When the apostle then saw that the people had lost their trust in him, he secretly slipped away from their midst, taking a fortune in money with him and leaving them in fear.

22. Already far from them, he turned toward the residence of a rich man, to whom he said: "Sir, I can be of service to you; I know how to work; I wish for you to employ me in your magnificent residence. I can comfort you when you are sad, and look after your interests when you feel weary." "Who are you?" the rich man asked him, to which the apostle replied: "I am the bearer of a law, a teaching so powerful and persuasive that, should your subjects ever rebel against you, it will suffice for me to speak to them to bring them back to obedience."

23. That rich man was impressed by these words; he believed in this man and said to him, "Your words reveal greatness, and if you fulfill them as you say, I will always hold them to be true." Thereupon the rich man gave that man a position and handed him the keys to his palace. This man won his master's heart through flattery; yet, having cast his master out of

his heart and not heeding the voice of his conscience, he soon brought about a change in the life of that household: he humiliated the common people, exalted those who flattered him, ensured that the best servants left the house, and squandered the master's wealth on festivities behind his back.

But the day came when the eyes of the master of that estate were opened to the reality, and convinced of the falsehood of the one in whom he had placed all his trust, when he heard him speak words of great power and wisdom, he summoned him to say to him in indignation: "Is this the teaching you spread? Do you thus prove the power you claim to possess?" And without delay, he had him thrown into a dungeon, intending to later sentence him to the gallows. There in prison, the man could not comprehend how a disciple of the Divine Master could end up in captivity, much less that he would be sentenced to death. He could not believe that these trials were the wake-up call calling him to repentance, to bring him back onto the right path. So he made an earnest plea to the wealthy man he had deceived, promising him he would no longer persuade or deceive anyone, and the wealthy man, convinced, let him go.

24. Now that the man was free, he felt the desire to explore new paths, and once he had found them, he threw himself into them. Once again, he ignored the call of his conscience, indulging in pleasures as never before, while his lips became a mouth of blasphemy. His body fell ill, and his heart sank into the deepest loathing. Step by step, he had gradually sunk until, without will, he plunged into the depths of an abyss (of depravity). He did not know how much time he spent there, but when he awoke, he asked: "Where am I? Where is my inheritance? I speak to my Father, and He does not answer me; I am sick and downcast, and He does not come to my aid; I ask for a word of comfort, of encouragement, and He does not enter my heart. Where, then, is that instruction and that healing balm He gave me, with which I might free myself from such great sorrow? I want to close my wounds, yet they bleed even more. I want to give my heart peace, yet it fears even more. Who am I? Is it perhaps a deception that the Father gave me?" And he wept heart-rendingly.

25. People from all walks of life passed him by and looked at him indifferently; no one listened to him, no one gave him a second thought or stopped to look, no one felt his pain. Then it seemed to him as if deep darkness enveloped him, and just as he thought he could no longer bear such great suffering, and he felt that his soul was about to leave his impure body, he heard a kind voice that was familiar to him, saying: "Here I am; I have come down to where you have fallen to help you." When that

man heard his father's kind voice, full of forgiveness and tenderness, he could no longer bear the burden of his remorse, and he said to his Lord: "Do not come near me, do not descend into this abyss, and do not enter this den of vice, for here there is darkness and mire. Do not tear your robe on the thistles; leave me here, for I have condemned myself to this."

26. The son wept, and through his tears he recognized how just his father was. The father did not look upon the son's impurities, nor upon the darkness that surrounded him, nor upon the mire in which he found himself. He saw only that he was his beloved son, whom he asked: "Why has it come to this with you?" And the son answered Him: "Because I assumed that You were not so close to me, and I also did not want to believe that the voice of my conscience was Yours. Do not heal me; today I realize that I do not deserve healing. Do not forgive me; I do not deserve Your forgiveness. Let me suffer in this abyss; let me atone for my transgressions." When the Father saw that the son had finally recognized the extent of his transgressions, He no longer let him suffer and allowed light to enter this being, so that those tears might wash away the stains of shame; and then the Father pressed a kiss of peace upon that bowed forehead; He lifted the weak and defeated body and pressed it to Himself with infinite love.

27. When that heart felt the tender love of his Father, it prepared itself to follow Him forever and to love Him always. Then he perceived that the light which the Lord had placed upon his forehead* shone anew; for the gifts which God grants, He never withholds from His children. What His grace withholds from them, however, are their transgressions against My law. Thus, that spirit set out to begin the path of life anew, but with greater light—that of his painful experience. The voice of conscience was heard by him with clarity.

**During the teachings, individuals who belonged to the 144,000 chosen ones were called from time to time. In doing so, the Lord symbolically placed His light upon the forehead of the person concerned.*

28. Who among those who have received My teachings day after day would wish to retrace the paths of suffering? Recognize that you have already walked these paths, that your soul has already undergone great trials, thanks to which you can follow Me with determination today.

29. I have sent you out to multiply your seed, and for this I have marked you with My light upon your foreheads, so that when you are prepared, you may scatter upon the paths of the world where people await you. The

doors of homes will open to welcome you, and hearts will receive you with joy.

30. There will be the sick who hope for their recovery.

31. I, the Divine Savior, will come to all through My faithful disciples. But not as in the Second Era: today I will come to people—hidden in the hearts of my messengers—by speaking through their mouths and letting my inspiration flow into their minds. Thus, through the works of love and mercy of my disciples, I will come to the sick, to those in need, and to those thirsting for peace of soul and body.

32. Blessed are the nations that do not block their paths and open their gates to My messengers; for truly, I tell you, that nation will be saved.

33. During this struggle, some will be called and chosen before others; yet for all, this hour will come, and all will experience the fulfillment of their mission among humanity. Some will begin and finish their work sooner, others will come later; but in the end, when you reach the limits of perfection, there will be neither great nor small; you will all be equal in the Father's love and belong to His perfect family.

34. To all I have given the same gifts at the beginning of their lives; yet while some have known how to strive upward and become great through the development of their virtue, others have remained stagnant, and still others have gone astray.

**In the process of spiritual creation*

35. I have distributed gifts of equal measure among all My children; therefore, you must not judge that some have been given more than others, nor that one mission is greater than another. In My perfect wisdom and justice, and knowing the guilt of each of My children, I have given to them according to their needs.

36. I give you these explanations so that you may be resigned, for you know nothing of your destiny, your past, or your burden of atonement.

37. If you consider My children, through whom I reveal Myself, to be very gifted, and have even desired their gift, I tell you that it is truly an immense grace—just as is the spiritual obligation they have toward the Father, and their responsibility knows no bounds.

38. Let each one take up his cross with love; yet do not seek pleasures, honors, or rewards, for you will reap only pain.

39. Remember that I healed you with My love, that I cleansed you of your blemishes and closed your wounds. Remember that I took the bitterness from your lips, stripped you of the filthy and ragged clothes you wore, to replace them with others—white as snowflakes. You were the

most despised, and now you are no longer so. You came without an inheritance, and today you know that you possess a gift. Do not provoke pain any longer, do not become outcasts again, do not return to the sinners, and do not consider yourselves untouchable—by being able to forgive when you are wronged.

40. How often have you promised Me to forgive your fellow human beings, no matter how they may offend you. You have asked Me for strength to fulfill this, and I have given it to you. Yet how rarely have you kept your vows.

41. I divide those who have tried to grant forgiveness into three groups: The first consists of those who, when they received an insult, could not control themselves and, forgetting My teaching, allowed themselves to be carried away by dark feelings and took revenge by returning blow for blow. This group is the one overcome by temptation; it is a slave to its passions.

42. The second group consists of those who, after being insulted, remember My example, close their lips, and restrain their emotions, so that they may later say to Me: “Lord, I have been insulted, but instead of taking revenge, I have forgiven.” Yet I, who penetrate hearts, have discovered in that one the desire that I should avenge him by unleashing My justice upon his brother. This group is still in the midst of the struggle.

43. The third group, the smallest, consists of those who take Jesus as their model, and who, when they have been insulted, rise up to the Father full of compassion for their brothers and say to Me: “Lord, forgive them, for they know not what they do. They have hurt me; yet (in reality) they have not hurt me, but themselves. Therefore, I ask for your mercy on their behalf and that you grant me the grace to repay them only with good.” This is the group that has overcome.

44. Your conscience, which demands and expects perfect deeds from you, will not leave you in peace until you learn to practice true forgiveness toward your fellow human beings.

45. Why should you hate those who offend you, when they are merely stepping stones for you to reach Me? If you forgive, you will earn merit, and when you are in the Kingdom of Heaven, you will recognize on earth those who helped you in your spiritual ascent. Then you will ask the Father that they too may find the means to save themselves and come to their Lord, and your intercession will enable them to obtain this grace.

46. Do not try to uncover the hidden feelings of your neighbors, for in every being there exists a secret that only I am permitted to know. But if you should discover what—since it belongs only to your brother—should

be sacred to you, do not make it known; do not tear this veil, but rather make it thicker.

47. How often have I seen people pry into their brother's heart until they have discovered his moral or spiritual vulnerability, only to take delight in it and immediately make it known.

None of those who have thus desecrated the private life of a fellow human being should be surprised if someone exposes and mocks them on their life's journey. They should not then say that it is the measure of justice that judges them; for it will be the measure of injustice with which *they* have judged their brothers.

48. Respect others; cover those who are exposed with your cloak of mercy, and defend the weak against the gossip of men.

49. Disciples, I do not forbid you to study the books that teach you what is good; yet if you should not find them—here you have My teaching, which in all its simplicity and humility contains more wisdom than all the books. Therefore, engrave it deep within your hearts, ponder it, so that it may be what guides you in all your works.

50. Those who, weeping through the various trials of life, have come under the shade of this tree have found the comfort and strength of My love.

51. Blessed is he who listens to My Word in the "Third Era," for he shall not go astray. At the moment of his (physical) death, his soul shall rise to eternal life and shall safely tread the path that awaits it beyond this life.

52. Blessed are those who bear their suffering with patience, for it is precisely in their gentleness that they will find the strength to continue carrying their cross on their path of development.

53. Blessed is he who endures humiliation with humility and is able to forgive those who have offended him, for I will vindicate him. But woe to those who judge the actions of their fellow men, for they, in turn, will be judged!

54. Blessed is he who fulfills the first commandment of the Law and loves Me more than all created things.

55. Blessed is he who allows *Me* to judge his just or unjust cause.

56. My teaching renews you, strengthens your soul, so that when your lips open to repeat My teachings, they may close against blasphemy or cursing.

57. In this time, I have come to water anew the seed that I planted in your hearts during the "Second Era."

58. From the earliest times, I have sought the form in which I could make Myself audible and understandable to humanity. That is why I sent

the righteous and the prophets into this world, so that through their words and deeds they might be messengers of My will and My commandments.

59. In the “First Era,” I made a covenant of love with Abraham because of his obedience to My command, and I rewarded his steadfastness, his zeal, and his faithfulness by blessing and multiplying his descendants. To test his obedience and his faith, I demanded of him the life of his son Isaac, whom he loved so dearly, and with the resignation of the great souls, he was ready to sacrifice him. Yet I held him back, for he had already proven his obedience in his heart, and this was sufficient for Me.

60. Isaac was the father of Jacob, to whom it was given to behold the path of the soul’s perfection, symbolized by a ladder standing on the earth and rising into infinity, upon which souls in the form of angels ascended and descended.

61. These three patriarchs form the trunk of the people of Israel, from which twelve branches and an infinite number of leaves have sprouted; yet its fruit has still not ripened.

62. The people of Israel received the Law while they were on their pilgrimage at the foot of Mount Sinai. Moses, their leader, received the tablets of the Law and the (divine) inspiration. The crossing of the desert took place to purify their hearts, to spiritualize them, and to kindle in them faith in the invisible God.

When the people arrived at the Promised Land and took possession of it, they had the faith in their Lord deeply imprinted in their souls, and they practiced a simple yet sublime worship of God, which strengthened their hearts. But behold, the children of the children did not remain steadfast in faith and spiritualization, and when other—pagan—tribes introduced their idolatry and superstition into the bosom of the people of Israel, they divided them spiritually and earthly. Thereupon the prophets arose, admonishing the multitudes and announcing My judgment upon them because of their unfaithfulness and their sin; yet the prophets were mocked, and some were killed.

63. I tell you this because, spiritually speaking, *you* are truly the seed of those first patriarchs and the “sheep” of Moses; yet I also tell you that you belong to the fruits that are to ripen in this age and give life and flavor to humanity.

64. Christ watered the tree of life with His blood in those days, and today He comes to water it anew with His divine Word, so that the fruits of love and mercy of all His children may ripen.

65. In this time, I come to combat all fanaticism and idolatry in your hearts, for spiritualization does not permit materialization. Whoever practices My spiritual teaching with fanaticism does not do My will, nor has he correctly interpreted My instruction.

66. Why do people still, even in this day and age, reduce the worship of My divinity to material forms, even though I have forbidden, since the "First Age," in the first commandment of My Law, that I be worshiped through figures and images made by human hands?

67. My Word in this age will fight like a double-edged sword to remove all errors from the human heart, so that it may rise, free from ignorance, to My Divinity and attain the union of spirit with spirit.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 45

1. The light of My Spirit descends upon you. I come to give you the treasure of peace and to clothe you in the festive garment of humility. If humanity wishes to tear your garment to shreds, let them do so, for these shreds will serve to cover their nakedness.

2. Among these multitudes here are those who—without having seen Me—believe in Me, love Me, and follow Me. Blessed are they, for they will be in the Promised Land.

3. On this day you commemorate the Resurrection of your Master, and truly, I tell you, many of you will rise to the life of grace through the light of My Word.

4. I was born and died only as a human being; for as God, I had no beginning, nor will I have an end. Jesus was born of the purity of the love that the Father has for humanity, by taking on human form in the womb of a chaste virgin who had been chosen for this purpose in advance by the Creator.

5. The words and works of Jesus were the way He laid out for you—the path that will lead you to the Kingdom of Heaven. Through the body of Jesus, Christ felt all the pains and fears of the world; He experienced the agony of death, and He was willing to penetrate in spirit into the caverns of darkness, where the spiritual beings also awaited Him. But I tell you, the pain of Jesus in the sublime hour of His agony on the cross was understood by no one. There was a moment when He felt alone between heaven and earth, lashed by the raging elements and forsaken by His disciples. Then it happened that He cried out: “My God, my God, why have You forsaken Me?”—The people cast Him out from their midst, and His spirit departed from Him.

6. By virtue of My power, Jesus could have been insensitive to physical pain; yet I did not come to deceive you regarding My human nature. My pain was unprecedented, My death was real, and My blood was true blood.

7. While the Master’s body lay in the tomb, the Divine Spirit illuminated the places where the righteous and sinners awaited Him, so that His mercy might lead them into a new era. For the blood of the Lamb paved the way for spiritual development not only for the beings of this world, but also for those of the Spiritual Realm.

After that mission of love had been fulfilled for all, the body of Christ merged with the Divine Spirit in the same way that it had taken on human form.

8. Since Jesus' body had not come forth from the "earth"*—why should it have paid tribute to it like all humans? He had told you: "My kingdom is not of this world."

**That is, created according to the natural laws of the earth*

9. As you hear my teaching, your spirit is awakened to new life, for it has eaten the bread of eternal life, which is my word. Strengthen yourselves with my teaching, for the time is approaching when people will pounce on you like hungry wolves to judge you, and it is not my will that you leave your faith and your peace in the hands of your persecutors.

10. Make use of the time while My manifestation is still with you in this form; for if you do not light your lamps today, tomorrow you will long for this time of teachings and graces and weep in your desire to hear My Word once more. Many will say: "Master, what would I not give to hear one of your discourses once more through those whom I so harshly condemned as imperfect."

11. Make true use of my teaching—now that I am imparting it to you through these children of mine, whom I have chosen and prepared. I have caused words of wisdom and love to flow from their lips. In submission, they have turned away from the world, and for your sake they drink a cup of suffering, knowing that they are the Father's instruments for His revelation to you.

12. Even if you hurry to these humble places of gathering to hear My Word in this time, you can still send your prayer upward from wherever you happen to be: whether in the quiet inner room, or where you earn your daily bread, on the road, in the valley, or on the bank of a river—everywhere I hear your petitions.

13. Learn to purify your hearts and lift your spirits to Me, so that you may receive spiritual communion (with Me). Do not forget that you carry Me within you, in the innermost part of your being. Lift yourselves up to Me, so that when the final moment of 1950 comes, your soul will not be filled with terror and say: "Master, You have turned away from us." Truly, I tell you, whoever prepares themselves will, from that moment on, connect with My Divinity from spirit to spirit .

14. If you had made use of even one of the many teachings I have given you, and if the doctrine of that teaching were the law that guides all the actions of your life—truly, I tell you, it would no longer be necessary for Me to be among you; for in what you have heard up to this day, my entire teaching is contained.

15. Once again I entrust My Word to you, so that your spirit may feel that it is at the banquet of eternal life. Be refreshed, as My Apostle John was, by contemplating the revelations of the world beyond.

16. In this time, all unbelief will vanish from among you, for I will leave you as a lamp of faith that is lit among humanity.

17. Every time I come to you, and as I bestow My Word upon you, your pain subsides because your spirit senses My presence and is refreshed by My love.

18. Not only those who gather at these meeting places listen to Me, but great legions of spiritual beings are also present at this gathering and receive My light. Among these multitudes are those who were your parents, your companions, and your children on earth. All are in the process of ascending the ladder of evolution.

19. Your heart is filled with joy when you hear Me speak thus, and you feel that it is the glory of the Father Himself that opens up in these moments to pour out His grace upon every creature of the Lord.

20. The light of My love, which has illuminated the path of evolution for all My children, caused confusion in the minds of some scientists when they discovered that the origin of creation is not as they had imagined it. Yet I will speak to them from the “mountain heights,” and the power of My voice will cause the earth to tremble through the elements and reveal the truth to them.

21. People, if you wish to enter into communion with My Divinity, do not regard these messengers through whom I make Myself known as superior beings. Study and fathom My Word, and you will feel as though you are in My sanctuary and delight in the spiritual meaning of My teaching. Thus you will become strong to bear witness— —that this is the Third Era, and that in it I have revealed Myself to humanity as the Holy Spirit.

22. I am currently selecting My new disciples from among humanity, saying to the men, “Be renewed,” and to the women, “Sin no more.” My forgiveness has purified you all so that you may begin a new life.

23. You who have tasted much bitterness—now drink milk and honey from this cup of love that I offer you.

24. Rejoice that you possess this spiritual treasure. Do not grieve too much over the sustenance of the body; remember that I have told you: “Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God.”

25. I found you all lost, and I showed you the way by telling you: “I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; follow Me to the end.”

26. I have not forced anyone to follow Me, and I do not threaten anyone who does not. Certainly, there is the law of atonement—which each person brings upon themselves—so that their soul may develop and attain its purification and light. Yet there is no hell of eternal fire, just as there is no punishment from God. Do not misinterpret what was told to you in times past through parables.

27. Today you listen to Me, and each one recognizes his mission, while Elijah, as the Lord’s tireless servant, gathers the 144,000 new disciples—12,000 children from each tribe of this people—so that they may receive on their foreheads the sign that identifies them as Trinitarian-Marian Spiritualists.

28. If you feel exhausted on the path of life, come to Me and rest while you listen to these words, for I am still with you.

29. This Word is the bread that I bring to your lips. Its spiritual meaning is the crystal-clear water that helps you purify your soul of all its defilements.

30. You fear that the storms will sweep you away from this path, and you in turn grow weak in the face of the passions of the flesh. You fear the gossip of people, their judgments; you fear the world, which, with its manifold temptations, draws you away from Me.

31. Since you have not understood My Word, you believe that I demand of you that you give up and renounce all material things, whereas I teach you that you should give to the spirit what is due to it, and to matter what belongs to it. As long as you are in the “Valley of Tears,” you will not attain perfection. Yet you must prepare yourselves through the love and mercy you spread among your fellow human beings in order to reach the Spiritual Valley and reap the fruit of your sowing.

32. The mystery I reveal to you is my own Spirit, which is beyond the Ladder of Jacob. I am not *on* the “ladder,” for I am perfect. Upon it are only those beings who are journeying toward perfection. — Who can feel that My teaching is a heavy burden upon their spirit? If you compare its weight to that of a cross, you will understand that *I* am now *your* cross-bearer*.

**See Note 8 in the Appendix*

33. Who can distance themselves from Me, since I am everywhere? Some try to remove themselves from My presence in order to *secretly* sow the seed I have entrusted to them and reap the harvest for *themselves*; yet *I* bestow upon you the fertile fields. Whoever tries to distance themselves will have to go into the desert.

When has anyone ever seen a seed sprout in the white-hot sand? There they will not partake of the feast you enjoy with Me, nor will they, in their solitude, listen to the chirping of the birds that have delighted you with their song.

34. Whoever has felt in his heart the desire to abandon the cross has not grasped either his task or his destiny.

35. How many of you confess before Me that you are guilty and sinful, and yet belong to those who love Me! How many proclaim that they love Me, yet do not even have faith in Me! They believe when they receive blessings; yet when a trial befalls them, they deny Me!

36. This Third Era has been an invitation to your spirit, a call so that you may have the grace to belong to those who receive the divine fruit of the Three Eras.

37. When humanity was at the height of its depravity, the light of My Spirit descended—transformed into words understandable to man—to save him. They show him the path of his atonement, help him to fulfill it, and let him comprehend the reward that awaits him.

38. To you who hear Me, I say: Do not carry filthy dust on your “sandals”; seek Me, for I am your salvation. I am the boat that rescued you from shipwreck, carried you away from the raging sea of sin, to bring you to the Promised Land.

39. Why have you encountered pain on your life’s journey? Why have your feet been bruised by the pebbles of the path? Why does thirst torment you like weary travelers? Because you once walked that same path and did not clear the way for those who came after you, for you did not know that you would have to pass through there again. Yet if *you* have never quenched the thirst of one who thirsts—how can you expect anyone to quench yours?

40. I alone quench your soul’s thirst for love and peace. My Word is crystal-clear water poured out among you. Enjoy it as you drink it, invite your fellow human beings to partake of it, and truly, I tell you, you will eventually experience unity and peace in your souls.

41. If your eyes saw Me in the “Second Era” because I came as a human being, today I come in the Spirit. If your *physical* eyes did not see Me—the sensitivity of your soul has certainly sensed Me, for I make My presence felt to you. Who among those who hear Me has not felt Me in the quickening of their heartbeat? Who among you has not trembled at My Word, which is like a penetrating gaze that reaches your spirit with its light?

42. I speak to you as a Master, not as a judge. Do not seek Me as a judge, for instead of judgments, I wish to spread comfort and life among you.

43. I have opened your eyes so that you may realize that My law is being defiled on earth—but not so that you may judge the one who violates it. Come to know My law so that you do not stray from the path when people conceal it from you, and so that you may know how to guide the one who walks in darkness.

44. You have not come into the world to humiliate anyone. Truly I tell you: Before this happens, it would be better for you not to speak of My work, or for death to cut short your life.

45. People, you do not know what I have in store for you. Do not believe that what you have heard until today is all I have to say to you; I will yet reveal great teachings to you; very great gifts will unfold among you.

46. My teaching comes to your aid so that you may succeed in uniting yourselves with your Father from spirit to spirit, for therein lies your salvation. Open your hearts so that you may keep the treasure of My Word within them until the moment comes when you must reveal it to your fellow men. For this is the Word that transforms the sinner and heals the sick.

47. The trail I leave behind for you in this time is not of blood, but of light. Come to Me, disciples, and find relief from your sufferings. Satisfy your hunger and thirst for love and peace with My Word, so that—when I have showered you with spiritual gifts—you may be like the virgins of My parable: keeping watch with burning lamps in anticipation of the chaste Bridegroom, so that you may receive Him when He knocks at your door.

48. Whoever keeps My Word in their heart and believes in it will have peace and happiness on the paths of the world and will achieve their spiritual ascent on the path that leads to My Kingdom.

49. With love I entrust my Word to you, to give you true life and to teach you to do the same among men, where there are so many who are dead to the faith. Everything you do in My name, you will see come to fruition among your brothers. But if, on your path, instead of blessing your neighbors, you slander or judge them—truly, I tell you, you will condemn yourselves; for with the measure you use, you will be measured.

50. If you have hurt Me, ask Me for forgiveness. If your brother has hurt you, forgive him; perhaps he does not know what he has done. If, on the other hand, *you* continue to hurt others even though you possess so much light through the teachings you receive, you cannot claim to be

innocent. If *you* were to cause offense, you would be harder than rock; for I teach you so that you may be noble toward your fellow human beings.

51. Study My Word so that death may not take you by surprise and the darkness of your soul may not obscure the path to its development. My teaching is the only book that contains truth from the first word to the last. I have opened this book anew before you in this time to awaken you to eternal life and to unite you in My sanctuary of love; for I see you straying like sheep without a shepherd.

52. Here is the voice of Him who calls the souls to free them from the tribulations of the world. Some of My children recognized the voice, others did not, because their souls, blinded by the materialism of this age, did not recognize it. Yet I, the Shepherd, who have the ninety-nine sheep in the fold of My love—which is My Kingdom—came down to earth in search of the one who had gone astray.

53. How long have you fed on bitter fruits that made you forget the sweetness of the fruit of true life, and only when you heard My Word did you rediscover what the true nourishment of the soul is.

54. In the past, you set out and sought the path to your spiritual ascent in vain, because you were weighed down by the pain of your sins. Today, I have united you, multiplied you, and made you aware of your gifts. But truly, I say to you: Before you fall into vanity because of this grace and seek to judge the sinner, or attempt to humiliate the one who has erred—remember and reflect on the teaching I gave you in the “Second Era,” when the adulterous woman was brought before Me; remember the parable of the Pharisee and the tax collector, and that of the Good Samaritan. The spiritual meaning of those teachings is eternally valid. Today, tomorrow, and for all time, you can apply them in your lives. These are parables that I gave you in the “Second Era,” sometimes on the banks of a river, at other times in the desert or on a mountain; it was the divine message that I brought to you in Jesus before the people seized Me to condemn Me and crucify Me in Jerusalem.

55. It was My will that My Word live in your hearts, so that mercy and love may flow from it, and you may set out to heal the sick without expecting payment, for you do good out of love for your brothers.

56. Do not call yourselves spiritualists if you feel aversion toward the sick in your hearts or disgust when their bodies are wrapped in rags. You will not be My disciples as long as you separate yourselves from sinners—out of fear that your hearts will be infected.

57. Behold, here is My new word, which you are to unite with that which I gave you in times past. I have given it to you in this time through

various channels of understanding, so that you may have confirmation therein that what was spoken through *one* mouth was spoken through all.

58. Prepare yourselves, men and women, for among you are those through whom I will give you My Word.

59. Here is the Bridegroom who knocked at the doors of the virgins, and since they were expecting Him, they opened to Him, invited Him in, and a feast took place in their home.

60. Some of you have sat at the table of love to eat the bread of My Word and drink the wine, which is the divine essence of My Word. How many of you were also with Me during the “Second Era” and listened to Me. Others saw My apostles in the provinces, sowing the seed of faith in Christ in people’s hearts and providing proofs of truth by healing the sick, cleansing the lepers, and comforting the afflicted. Yet those who did not partake of the meal at that time will eat today, and those who were not in the world will be here today.

61. I am in the process of choosing my disciples anew. Remember that in the “Second Era” I washed the feet of the twelve Apostles whom I had chosen according to My mercy and pressed a kiss of love upon them, so that you might understand: If the *Lord* did this—what then should *you* do for your brothers?

62. Full of humility, I come to comfort and save you, so that—when you set out to fulfill your mission of showing people the way—you may leave a trail of gentleness along the path. Whoever has not washed his “feet” before beginning the day’s work—what trace of purity will he be able to leave behind?

63. Here is The Lamb who voluntarily sacrificed Himself so that His blood might be a symbol of life in all His children and His trail might mark out the path of spiritual development for humanity.

64. I see among you those who will follow Me, yet also those who must shed tears and make great vows, only to turn their backs on Me later. I am still among you; make use of these moments, for soon I will leave you behind and, from infinity, observe the fulfillment of the mission of those who received this inheritance. Everyone who purifies his heart to pass on My Word will be strong through his purity, mercy, love, and humility. But he who exalts himself and betrays My work will be weak in the face of temptations.

65. Your nation has opened its gates, through which great multitudes from various nations have come; for I have told you that in this time there will not be twelve chosen ones, but twelve thousand from each of the twelve tribes—one hundred and forty-four thousand who will bring My

Word to humanity. Some are in the spiritual realm, others in the material. Those who live in the hereafter and have not come to know this teaching, I will cause to come into the flesh again to gather them all on earth. These will be the ones who, out of love for their fellow men, will bear the cross of sacrifice and drink the cup of bitterness.

66. Today you eat the bread and drink the wine of the Kingdom of Heaven through the spiritual meaning of My teaching, while humanity continues to represent this teaching with the bread and wine of the earth.

67. Gather around Me so that you may protect one another and feel strong, for the wolves lie in wait for you, and the Pharisees who hide among the multitudes are those of yesterday. They still cannot recognize Me because their senses have become confused. They are the hypocrites who hide their sins behind a feigned purity.

68. Watch and pray, for *they* will be the first to tell you that I am the false Christ. Some will point to the prophecies of the “First Age,” and others to those of the Second Age, seeking to prove to you that *this* was foretold as false. They will tell you not to be deceived by these manifestations. Truly, I say to you: Beware of them and of those who have merely claimed My Word but possess no power to perform works that convince through their truth.

69. Examine yourselves before your conscience and ask yourselves whether the sick have been healed, whether you have felt peace when you listened to Me, whether you felt inspired to do good and to love one another, whether you have been renewed? — “Yes,” your conscience has answered you.

70. Remember and relive the times past. Here is the table on which stand the foods that give eternal life. Once again I tell you that My Body and My Blood are represented today through My own Word. A crumb of this bread is enough to give eternal life to a spirit. The sick who taste this bread will regain their health, and whoever drinks this wine with an uplifted soul and with reverence for my teaching will receive peace forever.

71. Whoever remembers My Word in the sublime hour of human death will have in his soul the gifts and graces that are in it (My Word), so that he may behold the light of My Holy Spirit at his passing.

72. The Father’s secret thoughts have been revealed to the poor and the humble. Whoever drinks of this wine will feel his spirit strengthened ; whoever closes his lips, refusing to drink it out of fear of death, in him shall death dwell, and only My love will be able to raise him up. But then, if it is My will, I will come to him to say: “Why did you not drink of My

wine? Arise, I am He who spoke through the mouth of man, and the same One who raises you today to the life of grace. Who but I has the power to raise the dead to life?"

73. As I give you My teaching, I look into the heart of each one present. Some surrender their hearts to Me, hearts that have been nourished by My Word until their hunger for love and comfort was satisfied. Others think of ways to destroy this work, for they do not believe in it and are troubled by the great multitudes with fervent hearts who crowd into these places of assembly to hear My Word.

74. Eat of this bread; in it is eternal life. Drink the wine; its essence is the divine sweetness that My Word possesses.

75. Do not forget the works I have done for you, so that you may do them for your brothers as well. As I have loved you, so love your neighbors. Seat the needy at your table and give them the best place at it.

76. In each of My words* there is a wealth of revelations, so that you may immerse yourselves in their study; for the moment of My departure is drawing near, when you will feel lonely. You will be left behind like sheep among wolves, yet I will comfort you. Then your mission will begin, and some will go to the towns (in their immediate vicinity), others to the provinces, and still others to other nations. You are to be good workers in My fields and tirelessly sow My seed of peace and love. Yet it will not be necessary for you to take double provisions for the journey—I will provide for you. You are to fear neither the harshness of the weather nor that of the elements; My presence is in all creation.

**The term "Word" here does not refer to a single word, but is the embodiment of the expression of a divine thought through human words.*

77. I will lead you to the homes where those dwell who will share your faith. They will welcome you with joy, and there you shall call others to gather for prayer and bring them My message. These "last" shall become "first" and set out as new apostles to sow, as you have taught them.

78. My fields are vast, and the sowers are still few; yet it is My will that, during the time when I am still giving you My instruction in this form, the one hundred and forty-four thousand be marked. For it is through them that I will make Myself known to humanity in this time, and of everyone who bears witness to Me, I will also bear witness; just as everyone who betrays Me will have to appear before My judgment.

79. Behold, you have all eaten of the Lamb; yet I see among you the one who will betray Me. Not at this very moment, nor this very night, but when, seduced by the temptations of the world, he accepts the glittering

coins in exchange for betraying his brothers. Since no one knows who it might be, you ask in your hearts: “Master, who is it?”—I tell you only: “Watch and pray, that you may not fall into temptation.”

80. There is also one who will deny Me at *this* time, and it will be soon; even this very night, someone will deny where he has been and to whom he has belonged. — Let no one deny Me out of fear of the world, for his pain will be very great.

81. Once, Jesus went to the Garden of Gethsemane to pray, for His sacrifice was drawing near. *Today* I say to you: Pray and recall that example, so that you may find strength in the Lord. For truly, I tell you, the cup I drank that night was very bitter; but also the one that humanity offers Me anew today—how bitter it is! In it are all the tears, the blood, and the pain of mankind.

82. Therefore, O beloved disciples, I teach you to pray so that you may be prepared for the great trials. Yet the sin of all people will never weigh upon a single one. Only Christ bore upon His shoulders the sin of all humanity, from Adam to the last.

83. Those who inwardly mock these manifestations are those who spat in My face, and those who now judge Me are those who scourged Me in that “Second Time.” The sin and darkness of this humanity are the dungeon in which I endure all torments.

84. Prepare yourselves, for the hordes of unbelievers and the legions of confused souls will persecute you. But then I will say to them: Leave My disciples alone; *they* are not guilty.

85. Watch and pray, live in peace, and you will have My strength in your spirit, for you feed on the bread of eternal life.

86. The hour has come when you remember Christ, the Divine Master, in His final moments on the cross, those hours of darkness in the world when My presence enlightened *the* souls who awaited Me.

87. On a new Golgotha, humanity has exalted Me in this “Third Era,” and from My cross I look upon you, O people. The light of My Spirit descends upon humanity, as in that time when My blood poured out drop by drop upon humanity. My Divine Sufferings are like wounds that burst open in the face of humanity’s ingratitude and sins. Yet today, water of grace will flow from them, so that the blind may see and the wicked may be redeemed. If you wound a tree, its sap will flow forth: I am the Tree of True Life, who gives you life when you seek to destroy it.

88. Who will help Me carry My cross in these times? — You, My disciples! And whoever weeps over their sins, repents of them, and

renews themselves will remain in the memory of humanity like that sinner who wet My feet with her tears and dried them with her hair.

89. Blessed are those who feel in their hearts the pain of their Lord, His thirst for love, for I will let them see Me in all My glory in the world to come.

90. While on earth the death that men prepared for Jesus separated Him from the arms of His loving Mother, today in eternity Mother and Son are united in divine love. For you must know that—if Christ is the *Word* of God, Mary is the maternal *tenderness* of God, and from infinity, near the cross that you have prepared for Me anew, she lovingly spreads her mantle to cover you, and turns her maternal gaze, full of forgiveness, upon you.

91. Do not forget these messages, and when the year 1950 has passed, gather together to recall these teachings. Then your eyes will overflow with tears, out of sadness and at the same time out of joy—out of sadness because you will remember the time when you listened to My Word, and out of joy because you have finally entered the time of communication from Spirit to Spirit.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 46

1. Blessed are you who have hastened here upon hearing the call of love that invited you to the spiritual feast to enjoy the food of eternal life. I have brought this to you in fulfillment of the promise I gave to your spirit through Jesus.

2. When I see that you are growing weary on the path of your development, I draw near to you to fill you with strength, and I say to you: “Go step by step to the end of the path of life, with the hope of reaching the Promised Land. There you will find the reward for your faith and perseverance in that blessed and true peace which your spirit so deeply longs for.”

3. O people who have found My favor and whom I have called Israel, children of the light and disciples of the Holy Spirit: Do not be disheartened if your bodies are clothed in rags or your feet are bare—your spiritual dignity does not rest on material things. Examine the works of your life in the light of your conscience, so that you may know whether your soul is pure of sin.

4. If you feel pain in the face of the doubt and mockery of your fellow human beings, acknowledge it. Do you not know whether it was not *you* who, at that time, cried out to Pilate demanding that he crucify Me? Do you not know whether you were not among those who persecuted My apostles and made them drink the cup of suffering?

5. At this question you fall silent, yet I say to you: Forgive when you are insulted; do not turn My words into double-edged swords to wound your fellow human beings. In this time, your matured soul shall attain equanimity; it shall guide all your deeds, words, and thoughts. Your spiritual age is no longer that of a child, and through my instruction you have ceased to be little children and have become disciples. Perform your works within my teaching, without altering or desecrating it. Do not exclude anyone from your circle, even if you perceive blemishes or faults in one of your brothers. Do not say that it is a weed if someone mixes imperfect ideas with my teaching or makes poor use of his gifts. Correct him lovingly and guide him with mercy.

Only if he persists in his evil inclinations and fails to recognize you, turn away from him, pray for him, and leave the matter to Me.

6. I am preparing you so that, with My light, you may bring resurrection to those who are dead to the life of grace, and so that your prayer may save them and your works may be a healing example for your brothers. My children, think of what you will offer to your Father when you are in His presence.

7. It is the Spirit of Truth who speaks to you. You have recognized the tree by its fruit, and this spring by its clear water; therefore, follow this path. But it is necessary that you purify this great love you feel for Me of all selfishness, of all strife with your neighbors, so that it may be pure and worthy of the Father.

8. Be humble, even if you feel that the Creator has placed great gifts within your being. Remember that I have not bestowed a crown upon anyone to make them a king.

9. Multitudes of people gathered here listening to My Word: The day is already approaching when you will no longer hear this Word and will feel alone, even though My spiritual presence is with you. Then a new era will begin in which I will purify you in body and soul, in which I will refine this people's worship of God and the customs associated with it, so that they may then go to other provinces and other countries to bring the good news of My Word and, through their deeds, bear witness to the teachings of love in My doctrine.

10. I have foretold that after the year 1950, the multitudes that make up this people will already be striving to attain the communication from Spirit to Spirit, for then I will no longer give you My Word through the human organ of reason. What will you then do with My commandments and My teachings? What will be the example of spiritualization, obedience, and faith that you are to present to those who are yet to enter your circle? What will be the example and the seed that you leave behind for future generations?

11. Recognize that that time is already near, and that it will mark the beginning of the spiritual revelation and the end of the reign of idolatry and religious fanaticism.

12. Groups of people will come to this nation from distant lands in search of this testimony. You shall receive them with all the love of your heart and show them the "Book of True Life," which you have formed from the teachings I have given you, without forgetting that your works and feelings must form a part of the book you present.

13. Make use of the years that remain to you for instruction and spiritual delight through hearing My Word; do not allow this time to become one of judgment and reproach. Do not let it come to the point where, from the first word that the messenger Elijah brought you at the beginning of this revelation to the last that I give you, you pay with atonement and pain (because of your disobedience).

14. To avoid any desecration, I will purify this "field of work" and visit all who have received offices. I will extend this purification to all areas of your

life, not just the spiritual. Those who have desecrated My Law shall ensure that the stains they have imprinted upon it are washed away.

15. People, I want my peace to be made known through your spirit, your gaze, and your smile. I do not want bitterness or restlessness to be reflected in a face worn down by suffering. You are a people born in pain and tasked with overcoming it; a people who bear their cross with self-sacrifice and love, bow their necks, and overcome the weaknesses of the body. Empty your cup with patience—recognize that My divine Word heals you of your wounds at every moment.

16. When will this word reach all of humanity? The trills of these “nightingales”^{*} have not carried far; they “have not allowed the sweet sound of my teachings to reach the luxurious homes of the great or the residences of the powerful. They have not reached the battlefields drenched in the blood of men, nor *the* souls busy building the new Tower of Babel, or those dwelling in the new Sodom. Yet the word that comes from your lips during the final years of My revelation will be the message that is to reach all your brothers tomorrow; for to this end I am purifying you in these moments and preparing you.

**A poetic expression for the divine Word through the messengers*

17. Only the lamentations of widows and orphans have reached your ears, along with the rumors of war, the news of great hardships and tragedies that you have not yet experienced or endured.

18. Through Me you have learned that you are children of the people of Israel, and through history you know that in times past this people called itself the “People of God,” the Chosen One—the one upon whom all the graces of the Heavenly Father were poured out.

Today I want you to know that this people, whom I have sent anew to the earth in this time, has never been loved *more* than the other peoples, and while it received many graces from Me, it was done with the intention that it should share these with the others (peoples), so that it might be a light, a way, open book, and salvation for all their neighbors.

19. Did this people perhaps fulfill its mission in times past? Does it perhaps fulfill this law of love and brotherhood in the present? — If you know the ancient history of this people, it will not be unknown to you that great afflictions, hardships, captivity, famine, pestilence, and humiliation also befell it because of its faithlessness and disobedience. It was neither love, nor obedience to My law, nor the spiritualization of that people that wrote a book for future generations. The book of that people is written with the blood of brothers, of prophets, and of the righteous; it is stained

by envy, disobedience, and discord, and is sealed with the blood of the Son of God.

20. It is necessary for this people to wash away and cleanse all those stains of shame, to erase all their transgressions from the book, and to inscribe in their place good works—deeds worthy of their Lord.

21. You disciples, do not write a new book full of disobedience and desecrations in this time, for later you would not have enough tears to remove your stains from this book. Write a new history, but let it consist of moral renewal, reconciliation, brotherhood, obedience, and spiritualization. Your covenant (with God) in *this* time is written by your conscience.

22. In the years during which I continue to bestow My instruction upon you—years intended to prepare you for My departure—you must fulfill the mission I demand of you. Know that after this time, I do not wish for people to become acquainted with deceit, nor with your present imperfections. When that time comes, people will come to know My Word through the writings I have entrusted to My “golden pens.”* You will immerse yourselves in this book when you study My work, when you feel troubled by trials, or when you long for comfort.

**This figurative expression referred to the individuals who transcribed and compiled the divine teachings.*

23. The light of My Spirit pours into your minds so that you may know how to guide those who will follow in your footsteps.

24. Today I give you My teaching just as I did in the days when I lived among you and showed you through My example how the human race is redeemed.

25. Humanity, not satisfied with that lesson, still demands in this age that innocent blood be shed once more, but the Divine Master has come in the Spirit, and that proof of love will not be repeated in the same form. Today I speak to you through the human *mind* and send you countless rays of My light, through which I impart My wisdom to you, so that you may find salvation and your soul may take the path of love toward your fellow human beings.

26. I have seen that nothing remains of My teaching of love and humility in the hearts of many peoples. Some have risen up against others; the strong humiliate the weak; and My spiritual messengers, to whom I entrusted the task of inspiring peace and harmony in those who govern, have returned to Me with sorrow in their spirits because they were not heeded nor obeyed. Therefore, I have allowed humanity to empty its cup,

so that this pain may enlighten them and lead them to return to the path of their higher development.

27. In this hour of trial, you have Elijah, who inspires you with prayer and good deeds so that you may counteract evil. You have your Heavenly Advocate, who watches over this humanity more closely than ever, a humanity that has not heeded her counsel and warnings. And you have Me, your Father, unchanging in My love, who gives you another opportunity to renew yourselves and unfold your spirit, so that you may attain the reward I have promised you.

28. When, outside your nation, your brothers mercilessly wound and kill one another, destroy peace, annihilate weak peoples, and sow terror, misery, and sorrow in their wake, you—whom I have prepared and to whom I have long foretold these events—must watch and pray. Send out thoughts of peace; let your hearts spread love and mercy among your fellow human beings. Put My teachings into action; in this way, you will counteract evil.

29. I have chosen you from among the great multitudes that make up this humanity to make known to you My teaching, My will, and I have called upon every spirit to perfect itself on the path of fulfillment (of My commandments). But *you* bear greater responsibility, for you have witnessed the fulfillment of all My words.

30. The elements and forces of nature will be unleashed to purify and restore all that has been defiled and desecrated by man on Earth.

31. The children of this time are shaken by the chaos they witness firsthand, and their innocent hearts rise up to Me, asking for light for those in power and for the right guidance in their decisions. They also intercede with Me on behalf of the peoples who have suffered under the yoke of others, stronger than themselves, and ask Me that they may be set free again. Their virtues of love and justice are alive within them, and their cry of lamentation calls for peace and goodwill among people. I receive their prayer and let it come as a balm upon the hardships of these warring nations.

32. You, souls of children, do not stray from the path of surrender, obedience, and good feelings. Do not let yourselves be infected; flee from the influence of evil. Trust in Me and let My light guide you and illuminate the path of your development.

33. I also regard you, who are adults, as children, and I evaluate your deeds. Receive the light of My teaching and entrust your worries to Me. Be strong in the face of pain and submit to your lot. In your prayer, you commend your suffering brothers to Me, and I accept your intercession.

To you, as to all My children, I bestow My love equally. I receive your prayer, and through you I bless all my children, both those who love Me and believe in this Word, and those who doubt and still deny Me. I have touched your heart, which was once as unfeeling as a rock, and from it the waters of love and forgiveness for humanity are beginning to flow. This is what I have always demanded of you: it is the eternal law without beginning or end, the law of love and mercy, which to this day has not been practiced by the human race.

34. Today you draw near to Me in longing for the Word that extinguishes suffering, that caresses your hearts, which have been lashed by heavy storms. I give you warmth, as the loving lark does for her young, for I have seen that winter has moved into many hearts: some tremble with cold, others have died. My presence gives you strength in your trials. I do not want your faith to fade away.

35. Only faith will be your support in this time of pain if you wish to be an example to your fellow human beings and bear witness to My Word through your deeds. Be strong, prepare yourselves, live vigilantly, and put into practice what My teaching instructs you, so that you may be believed. I wish to see you strong and enlightened through my instruction, so that you may make up for lost time.

36. If you love Me, your hearts will change: you will feel full of life, full of zeal to fight for your spiritual ascent. You will be My true disciples, and when the adversities of life strike you, you will not turn away from Me nor reproach Me for the trials in your atonement. You will accept the fulfillment of your mission because you know that the soul is purified and perfected through these trials.

37. Make the most of the time during which you receive My instruction, for after this period you will no longer have My teaching in this manner. Yet wait also until I tell you: "This is the number of hearts you are to take into your care." These are the boundaries I set for you—not boundaries in loving or forgiving, but boundaries in your work. For—even if you offer Me a meager harvest—if it has been tended with love, it will be enough for Me, and I will accept you and bless your work.

You must ensure that your steps do not stray from the path of goodness, and that the light I have given you is like a lighthouse illuminating the path of every soul. It will dispel all doubts and give you a sense of security in your actions. But if you stray from the right path, it will always call you to return to the fulfillment of your mission.

38. To others among My children I say: Do not be impatient; do not ask Me for a position without first understanding the responsibility that comes

with it. Do not rush, for you will soon grow weary, and weariness will then lull you to sleep, only to awaken (again) in another period of time. The journey of life is long and the path is bumpy; you must move forward step by step without stopping. If you overcome the temptations of the body and are able to elevate your soul, you will live on higher planes, from where you can see the spiritual life that awaits you with the greatest clarity.

39. Understand My love; consider that I am not like the rich miser who wants everything for himself. All that is Mine is also yours, for you are My dearly beloved children.

40. You are the generations chosen in this time to receive My revelations. Upon you I have poured out My graces and blessings, for I do not want you to return to earth to atone for past transgressions. I want you to enjoy the peace of My Kingdom after fulfilling your mission.

41. You tell Me that the earth is a place of suffering and torment; yet I tell you that *you* yourselves have made it a world of misfortune and strife because you have failed to fulfill your mission. I have taught you submission and obedience and have always advised you to do what is good. I have told you that you should sow peace so that you may reap peace, that you should prepare the way for the new generations and give them of your seed, so that you may see it blossom and bear fruit in them.

42. I have granted you gifts that bring you closer to Me. I have allowed you to look beyond your world and bear witness to My teachings in the Third Era. No one will be able to prevent the manifestation of these spiritual gifts, just as no one can appropriate for themselves the mercy I have granted you. Only the Spirit will enable you to comprehend how great are the graces I have granted you. Purify yourselves and work so that you may soon be with Me and have the satisfaction of having understood and obeyed My commandments.

43. Today, in this time of reparation, restore peace to those whom you have “killed” in their faith; heal those whom you have wounded with your words; pay your debt; let the blessing of your love overflow upon your fellow human beings, and you will fulfill My law.

44. When man turned away from the fulfillment of My Law, he created various ideas, theories, religions, and doctrines that divide and confuse humanity, binding the soul to matter and preventing it from rising freely. Yet the light of My Holy Spirit illuminates all people and shows them the path of true life, on which there is but *one* guide, which is the conscience.

45. When great epidemics break out and scientists, due to their lack of love and inner compassion, are unable to heal the suffering, the

“workers,” the disciples, will appear and fulfill their task with love: to heal and comfort their fellow human beings. And the Spiritual World, which unites with them, will bestow its blessings upon humanity, bowed down by pain. Watch and pray, for while I am currently giving you my instruction through the faculty of reason, tomorrow only those who prepare themselves will receive my inspiration and converse with Me from spirit to spirit.

46. The “golden pens” shall write down My teachings for future generations, for My Word shall not be lost; it will be like a treasure that you will preserve through the ages. Yet I tell you that he who finds the divine meaning at the heart of My Word will be the one who follows My example with the greatest perseverance and steadfastness. He who believes in this Word is like one who carries a burning torch to light his path, without being confused by false theories or fine-sounding words. For he will then have discovered the secret of how to find the truth; he will then have grasped the immeasurable love I hold for you, and he will feel that I am with all my children, instilling in them the courage to continue on the path of life.

47. You have withstood storms and tempests that have torn your “clothes” to shreds, but you have risen in prayer, and your plea was that My mercy prevent your lamp from going out, and you have found the Master ready to come to your aid.

48. The path is painful, and in this world one does not reap the fruits of the seed; but truly, I tell you, in this time of trials and judgment, a little peace in the spirit and a piece of dry bread on your table are worth more than fine clothes or sumptuous food, and even more than the thrones of the lords of the earth. I, who penetrate those hearts, tell you that they are like graves, and that bitterness lies upon their lips.

49. On this path of humility there are joys, satisfactions, and treasures of great value to the spirit. Blessed is he who knows how to appreciate them.

50. Among you are those who came here, disgusted by the pleasures of the world, to which they will never return. But some still feel drawn to the false joys they provide. Yet when a “ ” bad friend invites them onto the evil path, and at that moment a sick person turns to them and asks for a drop of “balm,” then spirit and matter struggle inwardly with one another; the feelings of love and compassion for their brothers prevail, and they turn away from the one who tempted them to stand by the bedside of the one who, in his distress, has been the lifeboat for that “worker.” How great was the joy and peace that this heart experienced when it saw the

sick person restored to health! Then it rose in prayer and said to Me: "Thank You, Master, for giving me the strength to triumph in the trial."

51. Behold how those who have been healed through your intercession bless you; behold how much joy there is in the one who has left his bed through your help. Hear the words of gratitude from those who had gone astray, whom you have brought back to the path of goodness. How greatly has your heart been refreshed in the fulfillment of your task! But woe to those who do not comprehend these joys!

52. This word, which I give you through the mediation of man, is not a human theory. The core of this message is a divine revelation.

53. My Spirit must cross the thresholds of your ignorance to reveal eternal life to you, for as long as you are incarnate, with all your inspiration and elevation, you are unable to grasp what is yours, yet which awaits you as My mystery.

54. This is the third revelation, the Third Testament; therefore, you are Trinitarians. Everyone who has received the spiritual mark on their forehead in this age was already with Me in the two preceding periods.

55. I have sent you forth to endure a great struggle among humanity. That is why you often show Me your "garments"* torn in the battles of life. Yet you know well that your loving Master heals your sufferings and wounds, just as you, in My name, heal the pain of your sick brothers.

** This is a figurative expression for the "garment of the Spirit," the soul, which is wounded, disappointed, saddened, and oppressed by the wickedness and ingratitude of human beings, who reject and oppose the teachings of Christ.*

56. I bless your sleepless nights, the comfort and tenderness you have given to the suffering, the tears you have shed for the Son of Man (), who suffers in the world; and I accept all that you have offered. Do not forget that what you do for your neighbor, you do for your Father and for yourselves. Not a single seed is lost in My fields.

57. If the word I bring to your ears and all that I teach you is perfect, it is because your soul is perfect, insofar as it sprang from Me. See how it—enlightened by conscience—approves of good deeds and accepts no imperfections.

58. Who among you can prove that he did not exist before this life? Which of those who are absolutely certain that they are living through a new incarnation can prove that their account with the Father is settled, and that they still have merits on their "credit" side?

59. No one knows the level of perfection at which they stand. Therefore, strive, love, and persevere until the end.

60. For some, the “daily work” in the body will still be long; others will soon have to continue it in the spirit. Truly, I tell you: It is very beautiful to work in the spirit once one has fulfilled one’s mission on earth. Yet do not believe—because you have fulfilled your task in the world—that you have reached the goal of perfection. The ladder of spiritual perfection is very high, and to reach its summit, you must pass through seven steps.

61. Pray that you may be strong in the trials. This year, pain will make itself felt with extraordinary intensity in the hearts of people, for once again the bitter fruit of science and the human lust for power will poison and kill vast masses of people.

62. All that is defiled shall be made pure, and every weed shall be uprooted by the root. It is precisely those who are astray today that I shall know how to use to exercise My Divine Justice, and this “valley,” which until now has been a valley of tears, shall become a valley of blood, for blood shall flow in streams upon the earth.

63. I gave man free will; yet if, in his delusion, he should go so far as to reproach Me for this, I will tell him that I also gave him willpower and reason. At the same time, I revealed to him My Law, which is the path to avoid stumbling or going astray, and kindled within him the light of conscience, which is the inner beacon that illuminates the soul’s path and leads it to eternal life.

64. Why does sin exist, why does evil prevail, and why do wars break out? — Because man does not listen to the voice of conscience and makes poor use of his free will.

65. People will reach the end of their own path and return along it, reaping the fruits of all that they have sown—the only way through which repentance arises in the heart. For whoever does not recognize their transgressions can do nothing to correct their errors.

66. A new world is in the making; the new generations will soon arrive; but first the hungry wolves must be eliminated, lest they prey upon the sheep.

67. You have been sent forth as soldiers of peace. Do not shrink from the struggle; do not let yourselves be intimidated by the representatives of sects and denominations. In all your humility, you are no less than they.

68. On the path to perfection, on this infinite ladder, there have always been beings who walk ahead and others who walk behind. Yet all will reach the same home, for in the sphere of My Divinity there are no hierarchies, but only children, all dearly loved by My Spirit. I am in all; I

hide Myself just as much in the heart of the powerful as in that of the beggar. Therefore, I say to you: When you see a person in need come to your door, do not deny him your loving help, for it will be your Father knocking at your heart.

69. I thirst for your love, O beloved children!

70. My revelation at this time is further proof that I bestow My love upon you. But prepare your hearts, for this revelation will soon be over, and I tell you once more that on the last day of the year 1950, I will speak to you for the last time. For after this day, you shall seek Me spiritually in the Infinite, and when you are prepared, you will hear My voice in the form of inspiration—now without the imperfections of the human voice.

71. Pray, people, for in the moments of your prayer the turmoil of war subsides, hearts find rest, mothers find comfort, and children find refuge.

72. Woe to those who did not know how to prepare themselves, for they will feel like orphans on earth!

73. Great spiritual events will be witnessed in the world; prophets will appear among the nations, the content of the Seven Seals will become known to all, and the light of the Sixth Seal will be recognized as the one shining in this age; for in this revelation all people will unite, and all creeds and races of the earth will merge.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 47

1. Humanity, I instruct you in this time with My Word so that you may understand My teaching. I send forth the call to souls to make known to them their spiritual gifts, and so that they may study My revelations and not be astonished by them, but rather find in them the confirmation of what was promised for this time.

2. I want each of you, as a disciple, to take the place where I have placed you. You have all been sent to Earth to fulfill a task. I have patiently waited for its fulfillment, have given you many opportunities, yet you have still not perfected yourselves. Do you want this new era to pass you by without your making use of it, because the cross of fulfilling your task seems too heavy to you? The time is yours, yet it is limited, and I do not want you to be on the brink of the grave tomorrow when you set to work, near the impending departure to the Spiritual Valley, having lost your physical strength. Work from the moment of your enlightenment—whether you are in childhood, in full maturity, or in old age. Sow so that you may reap, and store your grain in My granary—where time cannot destroy it and the thief cannot steal it.

3. Today, humanity is entangled in great struggles: while some wage cruel wars, the rest of you struggle to overcome your passions and liberate the soul. Humanity has become divided, and life is like a boat capsizing in the midst of a storm. Even you who live in this nation that has remained at peace feel no peace; you are all drinking from a cup of sorrow.

4. Why do some, even though they hear the sound of the heavenly bell, remain deaf to its call? This bell is My voice, which in this time can be heard in all places where My children dwell. When you hear my word, you feel that it is not the echo of a human voice that I use to speak to you, but that my voice penetrates your hearts, that it encourages you and gives you life.

5. I will accept from you only pure devotion; only your works of love and mercy will give you my peace.

6. Listen to my fatherly counsel; do not run away from Me! I have told you that for the sake of *one* righteous person, a region will be saved. But if you are not able to be righteous*, at least improve yourselves, work, for in this way you will regain grace and be my messengers in all nations. Do not be indifferent in the face of suffering; let your prayer reach Me, and through it many tears will be dried, and your brothers will attain peace and blessing. Before humanity collapses under the weight of its cross, I will be its helper and take upon Myself its heavy burden, so that it may continue onward.

**This means living entirely according to God's law of love and His will.*

7. Blessed are those who know how to purify their hearts to receive My Word, for it will nourish them eternally. Blessed are those who sigh and suffer when they behold the ruin in which their brothers live, for their prayer will reach Me; they will witness the blossoming and restoration of virtue in the hearts of men.

8. "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find." I have revealed My Spirit to you so that you may enter into it, and I remind you of the words I spoke to you in the "Second Era": "Thomas, place your fingers in My side and do not be unbelieving." — Come to Me through faith, cast aside your unbelief, and recognize that in infinity I am showing you the Promised Land, which awaits the arrival of My beloved disciples with its gates wide open.

9. I have given you "bread" in abundance so that you may be satisfied and not feel hungry tomorrow for this Word that you now disregard. Lift yourselves up spiritually so that you may reach your goal of development. Pray for everyone and remember that you are like a ray of light on the path of life for your fellow human beings. Be the good shepherds of that flock which is humanity. All of you who possess light, reason, and inspiration in the Spirit will be able to guide and bring back those who have gone astray.

10. It is prophesied that the pain will be very great. *You* will remain calm if you pray and practice My teaching, for you will feel My strength in every moment. But woe to those who—though they have listened to this teaching—have not believed in My revelation, for their doubt will make them despair in the time of trial. You who have taken the words of the prophets into your memory and kept them—do not blaspheme against God when the time comes in which pain overwhelms humanity; do not despair, be silent, and prepare yourselves, for I will protect you with My love.

11. Do not ask Me to relent in My laws and judgments. Ask with humility, and I will give you what is rightfully yours, so that you may find salvation.

12. Delve into and understand the teachings I have tirelessly given you in the "Third Era." My Word appeared among you like a radiant lighthouse, guiding the way for the lost shipwrecked.

13. My teaching has given you spiritual strength—not only to withstand the adversities inherent in the world, but also to carry out the spiritual mission you have brought with you. Do not expect everyone to welcome

you with open arms when you go forth to spread My teaching. Some will set traps for you to bring you down.

14. I am purifying you and preparing you spiritually and physically so that you may understand the Father's inspirations and later place them in the hearts of your brothers with the same purity with which I sent them to you, thereby bearing witness to the truth of my teaching through your deeds.

15. In the hearts graced by My mercy, I have heard this prayer: "Lord, You tirelessly bestow spiritual gifts and blessings upon us." Yet I tell you: I am your Father and know your needs. How could My Spirit not be moved by your prayer and your plea? I have comforted you in the solitude of your little room and have enlightened you so that your devotion may be fruitful. You come hastening to listen to My Word; yet first you prepare your heart like an altar, and upon it you offer Me your works as a sacrifice.

16. You come to Me like a child reaching out to his father so that he may guide him along the way; and truly, before Me you *are* children! Yet behold, I am like the shepherd who tends his sheep and calls them from the sheepfold with a loving voice. You have heard My voice in this "Third Era" through the mediation of the human faculty of reason, yet you sought Me only when your lips were parched with thirst as you crossed the desert of your passions. Only then did you hear the call of your Heavenly Father.

17. Whenever you call upon Me for help, you will feel My presence, which gives you comfort and peace. Yet the moment came when you felt a hunger to hear Me, and you set out in longing for My instruction.

18. For each of you, the clock of eternity struck the hour, and the bell rang out, announcing that the moment had come when your spirit would find the water to quench its thirst.

19. Some doubted in the face of the unexpected manner in which they found Me; yet afterward, as they delved into the meaning of the Word they heard, they found that its "flavor" and its spiritual meaning could come only from God. Then, filled with joy, they spoke to Me inwardly: "Father, Father, we believe in Your new revelation among humanity!" — You saw yourselves adorned with spiritual gifts, experienced peace in your hearts, and saw the light of harmony shining in your home. And while the children were refreshed in the presence and under the gaze of the Father, He likewise felt His thirst for love quenched as He contemplated the joy of His little ones, saw their moral renewal, and received their caresses through their prayers.

20. Then I said to you: Follow Me; I have already given you proofs of My presence, and the light of faith has already been kindled in your hearts. Therefore, from this moment on, you have not despaired whenever trials have arisen on your life's path, nor have you rebelled against My law.

21. You have seen your beloved relatives depart for the other world; you have experienced the doors to work closing and bread on the table becoming scarce; you have lost your earthly possessions; yet faith has guided you like a lighthouse to reach the safe harbor. There were also those who grew weak in the midst of the trial, questioned My Word, and felt their faith fading.

22. Yet My Word, which reached their hearts through their conscience, spoke to them thus: "Why have you grown weak? Why have you not kept the faith and forgotten My words? Remember that I told you that the chosen ones are always tested, so that their faith, their steadfastness, and their love may be proven."

23. Those who remained strong saw the storms pass and light return to their path. They saw peace, health, and their lost possessions return.

24. In this way, I gradually soften the hard hearts of those whom I will use, so that tomorrow they may be my good witnesses and servants among humanity, into whom they are to sow the seed of my truth.

25. The soul is noble in the face of the admonition of My Word; the flesh is frail. Therefore, I tell you: When I strengthen and uplift your soul, it must take it upon itself to revitalize and sustain its body on its path.

26. You have been sorely tested, dearest disciples. Because every trial holds a mystery for you, you do not know whether it is meant to strengthen you in the struggle, to reveal to you something you do not know, or to atone for some transgression. But never shrink from the trials, for that is not why they have been sent; nor do they exceed your moral or spiritual strength.

27. Be among those who remain strong in the great trials. From you I will bring forth generations full of light and grace.

28. Come to receive My teaching of love as your preparation, through which all the confused ideas you may have accumulated on earth will be removed from your minds. This Word will show you the true path, should you have lost it. My heavenly voice comes to your hearts to announce the Third Era and speak of it.

29. Your errors and imperfections were no obstacle to My manifestation among you—on the contrary, they were the reason for it. I come in search of you because you had gone astray and there, in your exile, were sick and weary from suffering. Then your Master descended to

say to you, “Come to Me!” So you set out hastily to follow the path of the Law written by Him who is the Owner and Lord of Creation.

30. The light of the “Third Era” illuminates the paths so that your gaze may discover the thorns and you may remove them; for this path is strewn with trials.

31. My love has knocked ceaselessly at the door of your “dwelling” so that you may wake. How can there be anyone who, after so many proofs of love, still denies My Word?—Because, although they have eyes, they do not see; although they have a mind, they do not understand; although they have a heart, they do not feel.

32. You still do not know Me. Only when you love one another as I have taught you will you attain a very great knowledge and a very great understanding of the gifts of the Spirit. I have told you that your lips will speak of the abundance of good feelings in your hearts. But can one speak of love who does not carry it in his heart? Does the thought not shake you that those to whom I give these teachings are precisely those to whom I have already given teachings of love at other times? Behold, in My love as a Father and as a Master, I entrust this teaching to you as a book that you are to preserve with *the* purity and wisdom that the Lord’s divine grace has placed within it, so that when people come to know it—among whom there will also be spies posing as new scribes and Pharisees to put Me to the test — you may present to them a perfect work, a spiritual teaching of overflowing justice and love—a worship of God that is deep within and simple in its outward expression, and confirmed by your works of love and mercy toward your brothers.

33. Watch and pray; be prepared, for My teaching will be persecuted. Let these revelations not trouble you; when they come to pass, let them find you engaged in your mission, healing the sick and comforting the suffering. I will give you strength by granting that the sap of the Tree of Life be within each of you. Sit at this table, under this shade, but take care not to stain the dazzling white tablecloth. This pure white is like that of the path you must travel thereafter. My mantle of love covers all my children, and my mercy prepares the path of life for all who are to hear Me in this time.

34. The unleashed forces of nature shake humanity at every moment. Be vigilant, lest they leave the traces of their path in your lands.

35. Let the multitudes come to you; every heart and every soul carries a sorrow within. Bring them into contact with My Spiritual World—now, while the time of this revelation still remains—so that they may receive the spiritual balm that descends from My Kingdom. I want to see you

prepared, working with devotion in My works of love, so that the hour of My justice may find you while you are healing the sick, comforting the grieving, teaching those who thirst for truth, and advising those who have strayed from the path. Consider this: If that day does not find you fulfilling this mission, you will be the ones who are sorrowful.

36. I do not wish to see you in My presence with heads bowed; I wish to see you always dignified and joyful. With this peace and this strength, I will leave you among humanity when the moment of My departure has come; for truly, I tell you, “ ” you will have to fight. — In these trials I see those who will follow Me and those who will turn their backs on Me. For I have visited and tested each one of you to make you strong.

37. I want the leaves and fruits of the tree that you form to be healing and life-giving. Then My provident care will lead to you *those* people who are only waiting for the moment when they are called, for the cup they drink is very bitter.

38. Those who are sick in soul, mind, and body; widows, orphans, helpless men and women; and those hungry for love and peace—they will be the ones who come to lay down their burdens and regain their faith. For those who cannot come, you shall pray, ask Me, and I will hear you.

39. Remain steadfast in renewal; do not allow the physical nature to regress in its development (toward the better). Understand that—when you achieve this progress—you have laid the foundation for your spiritualization.

40. Feel, O people, the joy that the Divine Spirit feels when He speaks to you and senses that He is being heard. See how much light My Word sheds on many mysteries that you could not comprehend.

41. People of this time, who believed you were in the twilight of life—my teaching has surprised you like the dawn and revived your soul.

42. Blessed are those who recognize their mission and embrace their cross in this time; for the fields they tread will be fertile for My Word, and they will be able to sow the seed of My teaching within them.

43. Settle down, students and disciples; calm the storms raging in your minds and hearts, and let the rainbow of peace appear in the spiritual firmament.

44. You will be surprised by My divine teaching when you discover, hidden within your being, countless gifts and powers with which you may in the future overcome trials and triumph in the vicissitudes of life.

45. My Spirit will be your guide in this time. I will clear the way for you through the new Red Sea, as in the days of Moses. I will save you and sustain you in the desert. I ask only that you tirelessly live by my example

of love and that you remain faithful until the end. For you will find the ultimate goal when your spirit arrives at the gates of the Promised Land, where you will rest from human struggles and find liberation from the passions and misery of this world. There you will come to know the true light of the Spirit— which will reveal the truth to you in such abundance as you can see the light of the sun in *this* world.

46. You came forth from the Father, and to Him you must return, possessing not only your original purity but also the greatness that the unfolding of the gifts you possess will bestow upon you when you fulfill My divine laws. Yet no one will come into My presence alone; each will bring with him all those whom he saved, whom he healed, whom he comforted, and whom he led onto the path of salvation. To assist your soul on its path of development, I have given it My teachings of love during this time.

47. Now is the time of learning. Behold how My Spirit pours out upon all flesh and upon every soul. Some proclaim My Word in their ecstasy, others without ecstasy. The elderly, the young, and the children speak of My Spiritual Kingdom. Are these not the proofs that both My prophets and I once announced to you regarding My new revelation?

48. Purify your heart and your mind, so that your soul may soar and be purified. Then I will reveal My light through your being and amaze humanity through your works of love. Through the child I will speak to the elderly, through the uneducated and the ignorant to the learned, and through the humble to the proud. Today you do not yet understand what awaits you, but tomorrow you will know and willingly set out to go to *the* provinces that today (still) sleep and that tomorrow, when they receive My divine message, will be ready to follow Me.

49. Today you wait with longing for your Master to come down to teach you and remind you of the teachings of times past. You live alertly, with willing ears and a heart that beats with love for Me. Your minds are attentive—ready to meditate on My Word; and afterward, in silence, you recall My counsel and commandments and strive to understand them so as to put them into practice. Then you realize how pure My teaching is and how difficult your task is, and you ask Me whether it is necessary, in order to be more zealous, that you must first become spiritual beings by shedding the physical body you wear today; for you feel that it is an obstacle to your spiritual ascent and the fulfillment of your mission.

But I tell you that you should accept this body with love and make skillful use of it. I did not create it and give it to you in vain. If you know how to guide it, it will be your partner, and you will be able to appreciate

and enjoy your existence on earth through the harvest you reap from the seeds of love you sow among your fellow human beings.

50. Take Me as your model and perform miracles, for you are My chosen ones. Be doctors and counselors to your brothers, advocates and intercessors for humanity, and put your whole soul into your work to bring them to a safe haven and so that they may feel they are walking on solid ground on the path of atonement.

51. Go out into the fields I have prepared and sow the seed in them. Loosen the soil with your love, as a good farmer would, for the human heart has grown hard and must be worked patiently. — When you encountered stubborn souls, you wanted to avoid them and said, “He does not belong to those whom God seeks: *He* wants humble hearts.” — Do you not know that it is precisely these hearts that I have come to seek and transform? I ask you: When you came to Me, was your heart already like a home or a temple for Me? Look back and realize that you have already laid down your heavy burden and that you have been reborn into true life.

52. Why do you sometimes doubt My revelation through the human mind and demand proof from Me, and why do you lack faith as long as you do not see the favor you ask for fulfilled? You want to hear Me speak in a more refined language in order to believe, and you interfere with My high decrees. I ask you: Are you already at the summit of spiritualization to be able to interpret My inspirations? Are you already so highly developed that you can read My will in My Spirit? — You are still too small to understand Me; yet I guide you along the path on which you will attain spiritual contact with Me, so that you may come to know My mystery.

53. You have devalued the mission entrusted to your spirit, even though I have given you a purpose meant to lead you to the peace and perfection of eternal life.

54. If you are humble, you will be great. Greatness does not lie in pride and vanity, as many believe. “Be gentle and humble of heart,” I have told you at all times. Recognize Me as Father and love Me; seek for your physical body neither a throne nor a name that sets you apart from others. Be simply a human being among other human beings and have good will within you.

55. Prepare yourselves so that you may see Me in all My glory and bear witness to Me; and as you ascend spiritually, I will let My knowledge flow into you.

56. O people who have not been able to detach yourselves from the vanities of the world in order to fulfill the laws of the Spirit! You love this

earth, which causes you tears, and return to it again and again without understanding the purpose for which you were sent here. I tell you: Fulfill your mission and prepare yourselves for the journey to the land I have promised you, so that you may hear My Father's voice, which welcomes you and grants you the peace you have earned through your works of love and mercy toward your brothers.

57. Do not fear the trials of this time. Arm yourselves with strength and help your neighbors. Among them you will find many whom pain has discouraged. You will see your brothers in fear, and you shall have healing balm for all, a word of strength and encouragement, and a ray of light from your Father. Make the pain of those who suffer your own, and then you will have shared their sorrow and given them love and mercy.

58. To you who weep in silence, I say: Blessed are those who come seeking comfort. You have not needed symbols or images to pray, for you know that I am with you, and you have found Me within yourselves. I have filled your body and soul with strength.

59. Blessed are those who knew how to lead the multitudes, and those who, when they felt the burden of the cross, sought Me as their helper. I illuminate the path of all beings who live in the spiritual and material realms. Do not regard one another as strangers; give one another warmth and love one another in truth; for when you love your fellow human beings, you have loved Me.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 48

1. You multitudes who seek the shade of the spreading tree where you can rest—here you hear My Word, which gives you comfort and strength so that you may contemplate with resignation the path you must travel.

2. When you feel your soul growing weak, ask Elijah for his staff, so that, leaning upon it, you may reach the crystal-clear spring of the Father, where the water of His love and wisdom overflows as an incentive and delight for the pilgrims.

3. I teach you to build the true temple; for there are many who have erected sanctuaries without laying the foundation of faith. *My* temple must be like a tree whose branches spread lovingly across the entire globe, where the birds rejoice in various ways and, as their voices unite, form a harmonious, lovely, and perfect concert that they offer to the Creator. In doing so, your spirit will rise upward to seek its Lord—as Father, as Master, as Healer; yet you shall never seek Him as Judge.

4. The true God will be loved in a true way; the false deities will be destroyed, and the impure and imperfect cults will give way to the worship of the Spirit, which will be a song of love to the Father.

5. Truly, I tell you, I have spoken much to you in this time, yet sometimes you do not understand Me, and at other times you let Me speak into the void. Nevertheless, the echo of this heavenly word will not fade away and will be heard by people throughout the world.

6. If the spiritual were to transform into material things, you would see yourselves at this very moment seated at a table of immense proportions, and before each of you you would behold the bread of My Word, represented by exquisite dishes.

7. Those who are gradually becoming spiritual tell Me that they would not exchange My Word for the most delicious and tempting food. Those who have not yet been able to overcome their materialism would prefer that their Father, instead of bringing them *spiritual* gifts and goods, bring them the riches of the world in abundance.

8. How many have left untouched at My table the food I offered them with so much love, without even touching it. When will they ever again experience a time of grace like the present one, in which they were granted the “ ” to come to earth to hear My Word? — They are hard rocks that require storms and time to be softened. Their inheritance will be withheld from them as long as they do not know how to cherish and value it. Yet they *will* possess it again, for I have told you that what the Father gives to His children is never taken from them, but only kept for them.

9. This is the mighty tree under whose shade the travelers rest to recover from their weary journey and regain their strength by feeding on its fruits.

10. Under this tree I await everyone; some will return satisfied by the task they have fulfilled, others with heads bowed and empty hands.

11. When peace departed from your hearts and tears flowed ceaselessly down your cheeks, you began to reflect in order to discern the cause of your sorrow. Then your conscience revealed to you that the cause of your distress and restlessness is due to the scant spiritualization you have possessed, to the failure to fulfill your mission—to the fact that in your life's work there is no love or mercy toward your fellow human beings.

12. Your present life has been the atonement for this; for you do not know how many sins, with which you have defiled your soul in past lives, you are purifying yourselves of today. That is the reason why you have had no peace in your hearts.

13. Whoever has lost even the last remnant of peace struggles laboriously to regain it and comes to realize that such grace exists only on the path of righteousness and goodness, to which I guide people at every moment through their conscience. That is why those who have heard My Word strive to follow in My footsteps, for they know that peace is found on My path, and when a difficulty or trial arises, My mercy is near to lift them up.

14. My law does not demand superhuman sacrifices; it does not mean slavery, nor does it bind anyone with chains. Certainly, it is a cross, but one of love—a cross whose weight strengthens rather than exhausts.

15. Remember that on various occasions in your life you have felt true peace, and you will realize that this happened when you did good, when you forgave, when you reconciled with someone, when you left your comfortable bed to go to the bed of a sick person to bring them comfort. There, for a moment, was the peace of My Kingdom in your soul. To you, whom I teach to preserve peace throughout your entire life, I say in truth that your mission from the beginning of time has been to bring peace to your fellow human beings. Therefore, every time I reveal Myself to you, I ask you to pray for humanity; for your souls, united in a single thought and with the same intention, will reach the hearts of others as a breath of happiness and peace. You have also received the instruction and authority to give inner peace, light, and confidence to the beings who dwell invisibly (to you) in the Spiritual Realm.

16. The paths of the world are full of dangers and temptations. Therefore, spiritual beings often fall under the dominion of the world and of matter, even though they have come forth from Me full of the light of knowledge and the power of intuition, with weapons and means to defend themselves and to triumph.

17. I found you defeated, yet you heeded My voice, which sought you with kindness, and thus you have risen up full of faith and hope. Truly, I tell you, there will not be a single one who has gone astray or been defeated who will not hear this voice when the time has come.

18. In this time, those who strayed the farthest, who went astray the most, will be the ones who love Me most fervently and follow Me.

19. The chisel of My love will carve through the hardest rocks.

20. To achieve this goal, I seek your spirit, for *it* can understand My teaching; but first I had to speak to your heart, limiting Myself through the voice-bearer and humanizing My Word. This is the stage that will lead you to the revelation from spirit to spirit. Then it will be My spiritual voice that comes to you as inspiration, showing you the way to your redemption; for your body is sometimes a heavy chain or a dense veil that prevents you from seeing beyond the material.

To help you triumph in this struggle, here is My divine inspiration, which out of love for you is transformed into human words that come to you like a caress for the mind and the heart.

21. These are days of remembrance, and that is why you have devoted yourselves to devotion and preparation. Oh, if only you could preserve this spiritualization throughout your entire life without falling into fanaticism; how great would your development be.

22. There is joy in the hearts of these crowds of listeners, for they know that before their spirit lies the heavenly banquet, where the Master awaits them to give them the bread and wine of true life to eat and drink.

23. The table around which Jesus gathered with his apostles at that time was a symbol of the Kingdom of Heaven. There the Father was surrounded by His children; there were the foods that represented life and love; the divine voice resounded, and its essence was universal harmony, and the peace that reigned then was the peace that exists in the Kingdom of God.

24. You have sought to purify yourselves in these devotional hours, for you thought that the Master would bring you a new Testament through His words, and so it is: Today I permit you to commemorate the bread and wine with which I represented My Body and My Blood. But I also tell you that in this new era, you will find that nourishment only in the divine sense

of My Word. If you seek My Body and My Blood, you must seek them in the divinity of creation, for I am only Spirit. Eat of that bread and drink of that wine, but also fill My cup; I wish to drink with you: I thirst for your love.

25. Carry this message to your brothers and learn that blood, since it is life, is only a symbol of eternal life, which is true love. — Through you, I begin to enlighten humanity with my new revelations.

26. Men and women, children, young people, and the elderly will form the apostolate of Christ in this “Third Era.” But truly, I tell you, more than hearts—it is the Spirit that I seek.

Even though not all of humanity hears My word, I want them to feel My presence in this blessed hour. The fathers of families in their homes, the sick in their beds, those who hunger for justice, those punished by men, those who have no peace in their hearts, the offended, the poor—all of you, enter quietly into My sanctuary so that you may hear the voice of your Lord, who says to you: “Peace be with you!”

27. People, at this very moment, my Apostles—who are now in the Spirit—surround Me invisibly, just as they did in those days: Peter, John, James the Elder and the Younger, Thaddeus, Thomas, Matthew, Bartholomew, Simon, Philip, Andrew, and even Judas, who is filled with sorrow. They all accompany Me at this new Last Supper. In what other place on earth could the image I am showing you be brought before your eyes?—You will be shown lifeless depictions, whereas I can cause those spiritual beings to manifest themselves in the full power of life and light.

28. As in those days, there is both joy and sorrow in My Spirit, for not all My children have yet been redeemed.

29. As you hear My word telling you that you are at My table, your thoughts cannot stray from that disciple who, in a moment of confusion, betrayed his Master and his brothers; then you ask yourselves whether there will also be a traitor in this time, and your spirit asks Me: “Perhaps it will be me?”—Tears well up in your eyes, and you ask Me for strength, that you may never fall into temptation. Truly, I tell you, even in this time there will be those who betray Me; yet it will not be against My body as in the Second Age, but they will seek to conceal the truth of My teaching through their deeds, thereby causing people to regard what was a lesson in Divine Wisdom as a deception.

30. You have all vowed to love Me and follow Me even unto death; yet I tell you that you must watch and pray, for even Judas had vowed to lay down his life for Me.

31. If back then My physical torment lasted one night and one day, and death put an end to the body's agony, now I feel in spirit the pain of all those who suffer; in every accused person I am condemned by the judges of the earth, and in every prison cell I am imprisoned in the hearts of those who endure that atonement. Do not weep only at the memory of those hours of pain that Jesus experienced in the world, for My Passion is still not over.

32. Already your spirit begins to share in My sorrow, for it understands that it must first earn merit through its works of love and mercy in order to attain the joy and peace that My Word promises to those who follow Me to the end.

33. Lift up your spirit in simple prayer, for prayer is union and drawing near to the Lord.

34. This Supper consists of love; do not forget it. Take the bread from the table and share it with your brothers; and when you are all in eternity, you will understand that this revelation I am now bestowing upon you was a symbol of eternal life. Come near, you multitudes of people, for while in the "Second Era" there were only twelve who sat at My table, today there will be one hundred and forty-four thousand: yet My call of love is for all people. I want all of you to accompany Me in this time. Some tremble at My words, some weep, and others feel unworthy to hear them. I, who know who each of you is, tell you that among this people, who are now rushing in droves to hear My teachings, there are also those who were once granted miracles to believe in Me; that those are present who doubted Jesus, and also those who cried out before Pilate: Crucify Him, crucify Him!

35. Many of you saw Me walking toward Golgotha with the cross on My shoulders, without knowing Whom you were accompanying, and saw Mary's tears, without realizing who it was who was weeping there. Behold how I now teach anew and transform into My disciples those who were unable to recognize Me at that time.

36. On the cross, I asked for forgiveness for you, because you did not know what you were doing. That forgiveness found its expression in a new opportunity that the Father offers you, so that you may open your eyes to the truth, save yourselves, and draw closer to Me. Yet despite My mercy toward you, there are still some who seek imperfections in My Word, so as to have a reason not to believe and not to follow Me. But truly, I tell you, there is no blemish whatsoever in the spiritual essence of My Word; on the contrary, with this unassuming and simple Word, I have erased many blemishes from your hearts.

37. You are all subject to My judgment. There will be nothing that moves you more profoundly than the mercy of My love for you; for My judgment consists of love.

38. In those days, Joseph of Arimathea opened the doors of his house so that the Master might celebrate the Passover there with His disciples, when they did not yet know that the Lamb to be sacrificed at that feast would be Jesus.

39. Now I ask you to prepare the inn in your hearts where I may enter to remind you, through my Word, of the works and teachings that I sealed with my blood at that time. Do not, however, limit yourselves to recalling my Passion only during these days of remembrance. You must build the sanctuary within your innermost being, where you will eternally remember the lesson of love that Christ brought to you on earth. That sanctuary will be indestructible in the storms aimed at destroying the faith of humanity.

40. Today I cause my voice to be heard in many provinces, cities, and villages, so that many may become the called. Along my path I sow balm, comfort, and peace in hearts, awaken hope in those who believed themselves lost to the life of grace, and give life to those who were dead in vice and sin.

41. Even in those days, I went from one province to another, and my presence sparked jubilation among the needy, the sick, and the spiritually poor. Not all followed in my footsteps, yet they remained as living witnesses to the miracles I performed among them. Men, women, and children came to Jesus; their sorrowful faces and their lamentations spoke to Me of their misery and suffering. They had heard rumors and news of My miracles, and they eagerly awaited the passing of the Rabbi from Galilee so they could stretch out their hands to Him and ask Him for a sign of His power.

They were simple hearts, yet there were others—the scribes, the teachers of the law, and the Pharisees—who, in their aversion to Jesus, eventually demanded that He show them His hands to see if the power with which He healed the sick by mere touch was evident in them.

42. My compassion extended to all without distinction. I was the Father who came to deliver all His children from their suffering. Jesus, the Healer, was all-healing balm, and it was not necessary for Him to touch a sick person's body to restore their health. Sometimes—to give people proof of what faith can do—I allowed some sick person to approach Me and touch My garment to heal him.

43. In this day and age, it is no longer the man Jesus who came to your world in search of sinners and the afflicted. Now it is the Spirit of Jesus who reveals Himself to humanity to discover among the people of this time the new disciples who will remain faithful to Him until the end. At a spiritual table, He has offered them bread and wine, invisible to human eyes but real to the spirit.

Many of those who today listen fervently to My Word once did not believe Me; yet I ask you: What miracles and what times are those waiting for who—though they hear Me now—do not believe in My revelation? They doubt because I reveal Myself through uneducated and simple people and not through scholars or theologians; yet I tell you that you will always find Me among the “least” in every age.

44. Those who have grasped the value of this Word and have explored it until they found its divine meaning are the ones who will cherish it as the seed of spiritualization, which they must spread among humanity tomorrow.

45. In the “First Era,” the voice of the Lord was heard in the Holy of Holies; in the “Second Era,” I gave you My teachings of love through the words of Jesus; now you hear My Word through a human voice, and tomorrow it will be My inspiration that enlightens every soul in the most intimate bond between the Father and His children.

46. In the “Second Era” I told you: “Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God.” Therefore, the bread with which I made my body visible was only a symbol. Today I tell you: Take the bread of my Word, drink the wine of its spiritual meaning, and you will be nourished for eternity.

47. Understand that I come from the Kingdom of Peace to the Valley of Tears, descending from the dwelling place of the righteous to speak with sinners. I wear neither the crown nor the scepter of a king; I come in humility to reveal Myself to you through a frail body, which I transform with My light, and I astonish you with the boundless truth of My teaching.

48. I am not ashamed of you, and despite your sins and imperfections, I will never deny that you are My children, for I love you. Rather, it is people who are ashamed of Me when they deny Me on many occasions.

49. Today I pour out My Spirit among you so that you may learn to offer Me a spiritual and simple worship, free from materialism, traditions, and fanaticism.

50. You who have overthrown the false gods you worshipped in times past will know how to enter the sanctuary that I am currently building in your souls through My Word.

51. I see in your hearts the desire that I remain with you and continue to teach you in this form; yet this must not be, for if I were to grant your request, you would make no effort to seek Me through your acts of love, and you would be content merely to listen to My teachings.

52. From time immemorial I have told you that My Kingdom is not of this world; and truly, I tell you, spiritually speaking, the earth is not *your* home either. The Father's Kingdom is in His light, in His perfection, in His holiness. This is your true home; this is your inheritance. Remember that I told you that you are the heirs of the Kingdom of Heaven.

This planet is like a dwelling that temporarily shelters you, where your soul is subjected to the trials of its purification so that, upon returning to the spiritual homeland, it may have attained further development and progress. Therefore, do not ask yourselves, "Why have I not found perfect peace and perfect happiness in this world?" Truly, I tell you, not even those who have been pure have found true peace in this valley of the earth.

53. If this earth were to grant you everything you desire, if there were no great spiritual trials upon it—who among you would then have a desire to enter My Kingdom? Do not blaspheme or curse the pain, for *you* have created it through your own transgressions. Bear it with patience, and it will purify you and help you draw nearer to Me.

54. Do you realize how deeply rooted you are in the glories and satisfactions of this world? Well, the time will come when the desire to remove you from it will be very intense.

55. Whoever is able to pass their trials through spiritual elevation finds peace in this victory. Whoever walks on earth with their gaze turned toward heaven does not stumble, nor do their feet get wounded by the thorns on their path of atonement. You who hear Me—endure your trials with love, so that you may become an example. Strive to advance ever further in your perfection. For if it were not so—why then have you come here today? Why have you left your work to sit upon these hard benches? Because you are in search of peace, of light, of the healing power of the balm.

Among these multitudes are those who seek My wisdom and My revelations, so that they may carry this message tomorrow to the provinces of . There are also those who have sinned greatly, who have said to Me with tear-stained faces: "Father, we are not worthy to hear Your Word." Yet I tell you that I have come precisely for your sake—for the sake of those who have strayed from the path of development. I have never come to seek the righteous on earth—*they* are already saved. I seek those

who can no longer find the strength within themselves to save themselves; to them I bestow My blessing and My tender love.

56. If any of you have been told that your spirit is lost because of your sins, and you still wish to make amends for your mistakes and save yourselves, come to Me, and I will grant you My forgiveness and raise you to a new life. He will be like Lazarus, who rose when he heard the voice of Jesus as He spoke to him: “Arise and walk.”

57. Likewise, I seek the ignorant one, to open before his eyes the Book of Truth, the “Book of True Life.” I desire that those who once denied Me and blasphemed against Me may rise up today among humanity and form a people who are a model of spiritualization, humility, and charity, bearing witness to My teaching through acts of love for their fellow human beings.

58. I see that you are making use of My teachings; yet you are still far from perfection. You are still weak, for you take not three steps before temptation brings you down.

59. Be strong, and if your parents or your children misunderstand you because of my teaching, show proof of steadfastness and faith, and do not be afraid, for my power and your example will convince them of this truth. If some of those who rejected you have left this world without your having converted them, do not lose heart; for the seed you planted within them, they carried with them in their spirit, and it will blossom in other worlds.

60. Delve into the teachings I gave you in the “Second Era” through My Passion. I invite you to remember those teachings with Me and to reflect upon them. Consider that I will speak to you about them only a few more times. You do not know what comes next, yet you must prepare yourselves to receive the new revelations that I will give you. When those days of remembrance come for you, and you wish to have peace in your spirit and to please your Lord, perform works of mercy toward the needy, forgive your enemies, and have no “unresolved accounts” with anyone; for if, in the moments when I speak My seven words (on the cross), you were to have remorse in your spirit—how bitter and painful those words would fall upon your hearts! For your conscience will then tell you that—when I asked you for water to quench My thirst—you gave Me gall and vinegar to drink.

61. Pray, for you live in times of temptation and seduction, and you do not know whether those who are at peace at this moment will not, within a few moments, be in conflict or blaspheming God. Always keep in mind what I am telling you today, so that you may always be ready in (spiritual) vigilance and in prayer.

62. Behold how My divine essence is able to reach you through the lips of a sinner. Is this not a miracle of power and love? It happens because I am He who causes water to gush forth from the rock and light from the darkness.

63. Through humble intermediaries I have spoken to the “least of these”; for if the lords of the world had conveyed this message to humanity—truly, I tell you, you would have remained without knowledge of your gifts and without the offices you are permitted to fulfill. You would not have partaken of this feast and would have had to content yourselves with watching the celebration from afar. Through these organs of the mind (the voice-bearers), however, which are untouched by theories, sciences, and religious prejudices, I have sent out a call to all of humanity, without favoring anyone because of their social class, nationality, religion, or language.

64. My voice comes from the Kingdom of the Spirit, where I am King—from that Paradise where you will all be with your Lord if, like Dimas, you speak to Me from your cross with humility and faith: “Lord, remember me when You are in Your Kingdom.” Your cross is the one I entrusted to you when I gave you this task: to teach, to heal the sick, to comfort, and to proclaim My divine messages to humanity. This mission is difficult because it entails responsibility, because it is delicate, because it is demanding, and in carrying it out, the mockery of the unbelievers, the slanderers, and the scoffers—who did not wish to find the truth in My teaching—rains down upon you.

65. Likewise, Jesus walked the path of suffering and bore the burden of the cross, which was incomparably lighter than that of the ingratitude of those crowds of people.

66. Here is the Master, reminding His children of deeds of times past and relating them to the works of the present, so that you may better understand My teachings. I desire that this teaching spread throughout the world, that it enlighten humanity, so that, faced with a life it did not know, it may awaken and set out to form a single home in the world, a single family. This will be the true people of Israel, the people of God, in whom differences of lineage, social classes, and tribes will disappear, for they will all be branches springing from a single trunk, where all fulfill my law that tells you: “Love one another.”

67. You who have taken this cross upon your shoulders—recognize the responsibility you bear to present to humanity the truth of My revelation and My miracles. Therefore, I demand of you nobility of spirit and perfect

understanding of who you are in relation to God and humanity, and for this I give you My teaching of spiritualization.

68. Prepare yourselves in this way, and you will be the good soldiers of this battle, the true “Israelites of the Spirit,” the faithful disciples. Spare no effort to prove the truth of this Word. Do not forget that Christ, in order to bear witness to the truth He preached, allowed His body to be destroyed. Why should He have defended the life of that body, since He had previously said that His kingdom is not of this world? — Likewise, you too—consider that, in order to attain the eternal life that awaits your spirit, you may sacrifice many ambitious goals to it.

69. If you wish to remove the dark spots your brother carries in his soul, you must first become spotless yourselves; if you wish to obtain forgiveness, you must first forgive.

70. How beautiful it will be for your soul when your last moment on earth has come, and the spirit, filled with peace, can thus speak to the Father: “Lord, it is finished!”

My peace be with you!

Instruction 49

1. Your prayer rises to Me like the fragrance of flowers, and I accept it.

2. Let your spirit partake of the bread of eternal life. This is not the first teaching that My divine Spirit gives you; as a human being, I revealed Myself to you at another time to teach you to cultivate humility—to live in order to do good to others, and to die on the cross of love. When you hear My Word, it seems to you as though it were the first teaching your spirit has received, because you did not understand the earlier lessons. Today I come anew in search of the sick, who are all My children, for you all groan in this valley of atonement, and your lamentations reach Me.

3. When the pain becomes very intense, then man remembers God—no matter how indifferent and cold he has been toward My teaching—he turns his eyes to Me in longing for My mercy and, in his despair, sends up this prayer: “Lord, why do You not grant me what I ask of You so earnestly? If You cannot hear my plea, then shorten my days on earth, for there is no point in being here merely to suffer.” How much ignorance you show when you speak thus to your Father, who is all love for His children!

4. That is why, through My teaching at this time, I am leading you out of the darkness of ignorance, so that even in the greatest pain you may not stray from the path of light. Soon you will understand that I did not create you for pain, for suffering did not come from Me, but from you. Now you must travel the entire path to regain the light and purity that you left in tatters on the thorns of the way.

5. True, your life is like a stormy sea in which you sometimes fear you will drown. Yet since you have sunk so low because of your imperfections, at least believe in My presence and My power in those moments when your trials are very hard. Do not give Me cause to speak to you as I did to My disciples of the “Second Era,” who sailed with Me in a boat and who, when they saw the sea raging and Jesus sleeping, said to Him in fear and dread: “Master, save us, we are perishing.” My rebuke was this: “O you of little faith!”

6. Beloved people, ponder My teaching; model your life after the examples of those disciples, for you too are to become disciples. Remember, My children, that from the year 1950 onward you will no longer hear this Word— . Make use of it now, so that it may purify you and you may no longer be on the path of sin.

7. My sacrifice of love in the “Second Era” showed you how to wash away the stains you bear on your body and soul, even those that Sodom and Gomorrah left you as an inheritance*. I sacrificed Myself for the sake

of teaching humanity, to show them the path of obedience and love on which they can attain their salvation.

**This is a reference to the chief sin of the Sodomites, the sexual perversion, and whose continuing influence to the present day.*

8. Now that I have given you countless teachings, you are prepared to save yourselves and purify yourselves. I told you long ago that I would return among humanity, and here I am, fulfilling My promise.

9. If not all who hear this Word sense My presence, it is because their materialism, their sin, and the notions rooted in their minds separate them from the Master. But a moment of repentance will suffice for them to feel Me in their souls. The light of My love will enlighten them, just as it did Peter when, in response to the Master's question, he confessed the divinity of Jesus. They will put an end to their wickedness, look upon their past with horror, and begin a new life—pure, useful, and worthy. Therefore, I tell you not to judge your brothers when they come among you burdened with their sins and vices. Do not turn them away, for such an intention would resemble that of the group that caught a woman in adultery and brought her before Jesus to test My justice. What a stern lesson I taught those who considered themselves free from sin compared to the adulteress, when I said to them, "Whoever believes himself free from sin, let him cast the first stone at this woman," and they withdrew in shame.

10. How understanding, sincere, and humble you must be if you do not want Me to call you hypocrites like the Pharisees, whom I called whitewashed tombs—beautifully adorned on the outside but unclean within.

11. My gaze is searching and penetrates to the depths of your being and the innermost part of your heart. My mercy is ready to record your deeds in the book of your life, which will be the book of your judgment. Ensure that it records only good deeds, then the peace your soul thereby attains will be the harbinger of great rewards in the spiritual life.

12. Today you commemorate that day when Jesus was the accused of mankind, and when even the children, following the example of the adults, cried out in their innocence: "Crucify Him!"

13. I stood before the judges, and great was the joy among those who desired My death when I was condemned to be crucified. Like a lamb going to the slaughter, I meekly bowed My head and accepted the martyrdom, as it is written.

14. Today I stand once more before my judges. I show you my truth so that you may examine it and judge it, and I know that you will find faults in it that it does not have, in order to condemn it thereafter. Judge my work, but leave in peace all those through whom I have given you my Word.

15. There are souls among you who, from ancient times and within the bosom of Israel right up to the present day, have purified themselves on earth of their great faults in order to be pure when they inhabit the spiritual realm. These are the ones who have believed in my presence at this time, and they will be the ones who ask the persecutors of my work: “For what imperfections do you object to this teaching?” Just as Pilate once asked the crowd, “Of what do you accuse this man?”—My voice will be silent, just as the lips of Jesus were silent on that occasion, and I will allow that—while some judge My Word—others defend it, for from this struggle the light will break forth. My loving gaze will embrace all, and my forgiveness will likewise extend to all.

16. I was brought before Annas and Caiaphas and accused, then before Pilate and Herod to be judged. Truly, I tell you, in this time my work, my Word, will likewise come before the “High Council” and thereafter before the new Pilate to be judged. There will be government officials who believe in my new proclamation and in this message; yet, out of fear of the world, they will remain silent and allow my teaching and my followers to be persecuted, while *they* wash their *hands* clean—but not the stains of shame they have brought upon their souls.

17. A new cross will be bestowed upon Me in the “Third Era.” This will not be visible to mortal eyes, yet from its height I will send My message of love to humanity, and My “ ” Blood, which is the spiritual essence of My Word, will be transformed into light for the soul.

18. Those who once judged Me now bring the light to the hearts of men with a spirit of repentance, to make amends for their errors.

19. For My teaching on the wickedness of men to triumph, it must first be scourged and mocked like Christ at the pillar of torment. From every wound must My light stream forth to illuminate the darkness of this world devoid of love. It is necessary that My invisible Blood fall upon humanity to show it once more the path to its redemption.

20. The cross you now impose upon Me is heavier than that of the Second Era. Back then you did not recognize Christ; now you all know Him, and yet you will condemn Him. This time you will not see Jesus passing gasping under the weight of the cross before your house. You will not see My Spirit crushed under the weight of your sins. Yet you will hear My voice saying to you, “I thirst, humanity”; but My thirst will be for love.

21. Mary, the loving Mother of Jesus, will not mingle her tears with the bloodstains of her beloved Son; but from the Kingdom of Heaven, she will send you her tender love as Mother of the Universe in response to your ingratitude.

22. I will not stumble on the path to my new Golgotha; therefore, there will be no need for a helper to come to My aid, for I am the Strongest among the strong. Yet My gaze will seek out My disciples—in the hope that they will be faithful, as My apostle John was.

23. Blessed is he who knows how to interpret correctly what the Master has told you in this hour of remembrance. Be blessed, you who have listened to the Divine Master's teachings of remembrance during this time. The dense darkness formed by the sin of humanity is the reason why the Master takes up the cross of martyrdom and once again walks the path of suffering.

You now live in the Third Era, and still you offer your Lord the cup of suffering; yet I humbly accept it to give you once more a lesson in love. Blood and tears flow down My face, which I shed out of love for you, and as you hear My words, tears also come to you, compelling you to remembrance and repentance. This weeping purifies you and brings you closer to Me.

24. You women who have atoned for your transgressions, take heart, for your evil shall be taken from you, that you may be strong on the path of life. You have followed in the footsteps of Mary Magdalene, yet after your fall you have felt remorse. Be strong, heal in soul and body, and be made whole.

25. I have come to the sinners, not to the righteous; therefore, do not be indignant. I love all My children, the healthy and the sick, the pure and the defiled, and I care for them all. One heart asks Me for light for its children, another intercedes for its sick mother, and to all I grant My mercy.

26. If you have wept much, take comfort; if others ask Me on your behalf for sensitivity to weep over your sins, accept them and be at peace, for weeping is also relief and peace for the heart burdened with remorse and guilt.

27. Remember: When the sacrifice was accomplished and those who had persecuted Me believed that the light which had illuminated the path of My disciples was extinguished forever, and that with the silencing of My voice everything would come to an end, they beheld in the hearts of those who followed Me an indelible ray of that light of eternity which never fades. For while some rejected Me, others loved Me, and since they knew

how to follow Me, they awaited My return—when I promised to come back to them—keeping watch and praying, and in all My manifestations they felt My presence.

28. So it will be in these present times. Those who have penetrated to the core of My teaching will continue to watch and await the fulfillment of My words with reverence, while the others will forget the love I have shown them and My zeal to redeem them.

29. I see the pain that is in every heart, and while the lips are silent because they cannot express in words what they feel, the soul rises and communes with Me.

Very close to your hearts, the Spirit of the Father pulsates, watching over you and blessing you. Furthermore, I strengthen your courage, dry your tears, and bless all of you who have gathered on this day to hear the voice of the Father, who told you that after the year 1950 you would no longer hear His Word through the human faculty of reason.

You are like My apostles of the “Second Era,” for they, too, listened to Me intently. Carry My Word in your hearts so that you may pass it on to those who did not hear Me through a human voice.

30. You on earth commemorate specific times and days that remind you of your Master’s great deeds on His journey through the world, and I am with you in My essence and My presence in the moments when you remember My works. Yet only humans have their specific days to commemorate the memory of My Passion with festive observances. In the spiritual realm, these events are not celebrated, for in eternity there are no (specific) moments or days; there is only a single “day” that endures and never ends. Yet My divine works are present in the spirit of the righteous who live close to their Creator, and the worship they offer to their Father is not limited to specific moments but is everlasting.

31. O disciples who have partaken of My banquet and eaten the bread of eternal life that your spirit longed for! You believe that I die and rise from the dead every year; yet this happens only in your imagination, for I live in eternity. You believe that My Spirit descends to the dens of vice and places of atonement to bring light to those who have gone astray, yet I tell you: if you desire it, if you ask Me for it, I *will* do so, for I constantly bestow My graces so that those who have gone astray may find the path to their salvation. My gaze always rests upon the one who bears his chain of atonement, and My Spirit is eternally present in all worlds and on all planes, making no distinction among anyone based on their greater or lesser knowledge or spiritual maturity.

32. Know, O my new disciples, that your homage and tribute to the Lord must be constant, without waiting for specific times or days to offer them, just as your Father's love for you is unchanging. Yet if you wish to know how you should remember My works of love daily without falling into fanaticism, I will tell you: Your life shall be a constant homage to Him who created all things, by loving one another.

33. Act in this way, and I will grant you what you humbly ask of Me: that your transgressions be forgiven. I comfort you and grant you relief; but I tell you: When you discover your faults, and your conscience judges you, pray, correct your error, arm yourselves with strength so that you do not commit the same sin again, and you do not have to ask Me repeatedly to forgive you. My Word teaches you so that you may ascend and gain access to the light and spiritualization.

34. This teaching is the path that leads you to Me. Do you wish to enter into the joy of the promised Kingdom? — I remind you of the covenant you have made with Me for all time, and I renew it so that this covenant may not be broken. I ask you, men of Israel: Do you wish to enter into eternal life and be with Me?

Feel Me now, as I confirm and fulfill the prophecies and teach you with patience, so that in the future every word that comes from your mouth may be born of your soul, which has been prepared beforehand by My love, and may be transformed into works of mercy for your brothers.

35. Begin to practice charity, bear your sufferings with resignation, earn your bread by the sweat of your brow. Love one another as I love you, and watch over this nation, which I have chosen above all others and which I have called "the Pearl," into which I have placed My gifts of grace.

36. Do not act like Thomas when I put you to the test ; do not demand that I allow you to place your fingers in the wound in My side in order to believe. If I must give you a lesson that makes your soul tremble, do not misunderstand Me, do not doubt, lest you weep with remorse afterward. For your life is a path of trials and wonders, of sorrows and then of joys, in which the soul is shaped on the ladder to perfection.

37. Do not be like Peter; do not deny the One who has given you His teachings with so much love, and do not be ashamed to belong to this people and to possess the spiritual gifts I have entrusted to you; for then you will deny Me—not three times like that disciple, but a thousand times a thousand times, because you have multiplied in number, and your lack of faith will have repercussions in other nations.

38. Watch, lest My cause be betrayed and the seed of Judas take root in hearts, and—when the hour of awakening comes for these hearts—they

do not, in their confusion, believe like that disciple that physical death will free them from the pangs of conscience caused by the transgression they have committed. For otherwise, they will enter the Spiritual Valley without finding peace for their soul, which never dies.

39. Behold how I show you true life when I draw near to you and make My presence felt. But few of you have any interest in coming to know it; the rest of you are gradually “dying” from a lack of faith, because you did not believe in Me when I became human in the “Second Era.” Today you again cast doubt on My Word and My manifest works and put Me to the test, even though I have come only to awaken you to spiritual life and to acquaint you with the truth.

40. My Spirit is undergoing a Passion that never ends. At every moment, it is lifted up on the cross, and the crown of thorns grips My temples. My wounds are reopened, and I am sacrificed anew so that, through My example, you may find the teaching of love for your fellow human beings and live forever.

41. Today I come to you in the Spirit and tell you that I live forever, while you have died many times, because, even though I am with you and you have heard my word, you do not know how to receive it into your hearts, just as the soil does when it is turned over by the sower and helps the seed to sprout. That is why the seed of My love has not borne fruit a hundredfold and multiplied, as is My will.

42. In this time, I judge the living and the dead. The light of My love pours into every soul and upon all flesh. “Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.” Blessed are the humble, for they shall reap glory and honor.

43. When the time has come, you shall set out, beloved people, and make My holy Word tangible to your brothers. As good disciples, you will scatter throughout the world, and this new Gospel that I leave you will spread. This light emanating from the Sixth Seal will illuminate the humanity of that time, and through it, the mysteries will be revealed.

My teaching will take root in other nations, and all that people have not discovered, they will come to know through the light bestowed by the Seven Seals. Yet *you* must speak of these teachings you have received and instruct people in the fulfillment of My commandments.

44. When my children penetrate to the core of my teachings, they will understand that it has been my will to unite myself with humanity from spirit to spirit, that I have returned to them because my covenant is indissoluble.

45. No one can call themselves alive who does not know My truth, nor a disciple who commits criminal acts despite having received this teaching. I have come to bring back the souls who have lost their way and to free them from ignorance and sin.

46. Purify yourselves like Mary Magdalene and live for My service. She was converted out of love and repentance. Since the *world* has not awakened to My love, at least *you* who have heard Me honor Me by fulfilling the commandment that tells you: "Love one another."

47. The nations living in war today are the "foolish virgins" who did not want to stay awake, and when the Bridegroom appeared and knocked at their door, they were asleep. *This* people here has sensed Me and has therefore managed to preserve peace.

48. I have been your servant to teach you humility. Whenever you have asked Me justly, I have granted it to you; your will is Mine. You ask Me that you may not lack the necessities of life, that I may keep want from your homes, and I give you what you need. I grant you everything without your asking, for I am your Father and I love you. What pain can torment a child that the Father does not feel? Who among you has gone without bread, is unclothed, or lacks a roof over their head? — I watch over all My children. The pure air nourishes you; the fields offer you their seeds and fruits to sustain you. There has never been a lack of a spring to provide you with water to quench your thirst. I have endowed man with intelligence so that he may seek the means of life and lead a comfortable existence by discovering in nature what is necessary for his well-being. Understand that it is not you who have created beings and sustain their lives, but I, who love you and assign a purpose to every creature.

49. In this time when I have made Myself known in the Spirit to give you My instruction, I say to you: Fulfill the Third Testament that I leave you. Let your spirit hasten to Me, accept My grace so that My light may shine within you and "the Word" may be upon your lips.

50. Wash yourselves with your tears of atonement and repentance. Elevate your understanding through prayer, so that your conclusions may be correct. Then you will feel the light of My inspiration upon you, and your joy will be immeasurable. After you have received that divine inspiration, you will set out to speak to your brothers of My work, and truly, I tell you, your word will be a testimony of truth.

51. I have made My teaching known to you through the Word, which has been proclaimed through the lips of many messengers, within many places of assembly, with one and the same spiritual meaning and in one

and the same form, and which (for all) has marked out the same path and pointed to the same goal.

52. None of those who have heard Me in this time can—without lying—claim that they have not understood Me, for everyone who has been called has been prepared beforehand. My Word is a divine treasure that I do not want you to keep only for yourselves. Do not become rich misers, for otherwise—thinking you possess much wisdom—you will have nothing. Truly, I tell you, selfishness is darkness, and darkness in the soul is ignorance.

53. My teaching in the Third Era is detailed and clear—an instruction that Elijah explains to you through his words and that your spiritual brothers* make easily understandable through their counsel, so that you may not live in error. Which of my disciples, having received this instruction, will feel too weak to fulfill my commandment to bring this message to humanity?

**This refers to the guardian spirits who, through their charges,*

54. I want you to learn all the ways and means of practicing active charity, so that you do not say to Me, “Father, how can You expect me to share my bread or my money with my neighbors when there is so little?” — If you do not know how to practice mercy, you cannot teach these lessons to your fellow human beings.

55. Truly, I tell you, even if your hands are empty on many occasions when faced with those in need, your soul will always find something within itself to give. If you have nothing material to share with your brothers, let your soul offer from the abundance it possesses. But realize this: When it is necessary for your love of neighbor to be expressed in material terms, you must not shirk the fulfillment of your duty by saying that the (good) intention was enough. Learn from your Father, who gives you everything, both for the soul and for the body. Learn from Jesus, who taught you to give everything out of love for your brothers.

56. Carry your cross with patience and love, so that I may say to you: Be blessed! In the hearts of some of My children I see raging storms, and to them I say: Watch and pray, for the storm will pass, and you will once again see the rainbow of peace shining.

57. When tribulation engulfs humanity tomorrow, you will give thanks, for through the trials you are enduring today, you have succeeded in strengthening your souls. If you could see the images of pain, hunger, and misery that exist by the millions in the nations at war, you would not dare

to complain; and truly, I tell you, even if many of your brothers do not bless Me, at least they do not blaspheme!

58. Watch and pray; make yourselves worthy of My blessings, and through prayer destroy all that causes human corruption.

59. After the chaos that is approaching, people will seek My Fatherly love and will find Me awaiting all My children. For in the "Third Era," all humanity will recognize Me, and all will unite spiritually in the same worship of God.

60. People have acted like the "Prodigal Son"; yet when they have squandered even the last remnant of their inheritance, they will remember their Father and return to Him.

61. I warn you all with My prophetic words. Heed them and spread them, so that tomorrow, when you see them fulfilled, you may recognize that it was your Father who taught you.

62. How far removed is humanity from the spiritual struggle that lies ahead! How many of My children, whose lips have never uttered My name, will be surprised to hear it praised everywhere!

63. I tell you that you should only speak My name when you deem it essential, so that you may teach your brothers reverence for the Father.

64. When you see that all morality, virtue, and justice have vanished from the world, their renewal will seem impossible to you; yet it is precisely in this that the greatness of My teaching will be revealed.

65. Let my teaching blossom in your hearts. Look upon one another with love, help one another in your spiritual task, and stand by one another in trials.

66. When you have prepared yourselves by fulfilling My Law, I will give signs to humanity that proclaim your union.

67. When will you be prepared so that your fellow human beings may feel in their hearts the desire to live within the bosom of this people? Understand how grave is the task and the responsibility of those who have heard Me through the human faculty of reason in this time of My revelation.

68. Love one another, and you will see that great multitudes will follow you, for people are waiting only for an example of true mercy and love to follow My truth. When you sow faith in the hearts of your brothers, you will feel My love within your being, and for your soul there will be no greater reward than peace.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 50

1. Just as the lark spreads its wings to cover its young, so does my love spread over you.

2. This voice that calls to you is that of the Divine Master; this word comes from the One who created all things. He who has the power to do all things will transform the stone of your heart into a sanctuary of love and exaltation, and will kindle the light where there was only darkness.

3. Some of you will be transformed and prepared through my teaching, so that you may set out in search of those who have gone astray in the desert. For this is how I see human life—as a desert. Many feel alone amidst millions of souls and languish with thirst, with no one to offer them a little water; there I will send my new apostles.

I want My Name to be spoken again with love by some and heard with emotion by others. I want it to be made known to those who do not know it. There are people—the elderly, women, and children—who know nothing of My existence. I want everyone to come to know Me and to know that in Me they have the most loving Father, that everyone may hear Me and love Me.

4. You must prepare yourselves, for the moment is very near when I will make Myself felt in your souls. I will come to you and knock at the door of every heart: Blessed are those who know how to give Me shelter. Some I will ask for bread, others for water, as my disciple John foretold to you: “Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me.”

5. Understand that it is not material things I will ask of you; it will be the works of love from your soul. For my hunger and my thirst are that you love one another and that you live in peace.

6. Let my love take root in your hearts and use it to quench the thirst that consumes humanity.

7. I have not grown weary of waiting for you; you, however, have grown weary from so much wandering, for you have made your path of development long. Let no one fear to follow Me, for I will be his staff.

8. Strive so that humanity may become spiritual. When you see it come to pass, you will rejoice and thank your Father. But if you are not granted the privilege of witnessing this, do not be afraid; let the seed be sown. For if you do not reap the fruit here, you will reap it in the life that awaits you. What will that life be like? — Do not worry; believe in it, for it is infinitely more beautiful and perfect than the one in which you live today. In your language, there are no words that can describe or express the Divine, and if I were to describe that life to you in any form, you would neither grasp it

spiritually nor understand it. In every world and at every level you reach, I will tell you what you need to know there. Nevertheless, I have much to reveal to you in this world so that you may rise to those who await you without stumbling over the obstacles along the way.

9. I want people to attain the wisdom to be humble and charitable at the same time. See how many, with just a little knowledge, become vain, feel important, seize a scepter, and crown themselves before their fellow human beings. Be humble from the heart, be simple and approachable, and I will crown you—but not with human vanities. It is not necessary for humanity to see this reward. — Do not seek rewards among people, who have very little to give you. Strive for Him to reward you, He who is all righteousness and possesses all things.

10. Do not linger on your life's journey; do not take steps backward in your development. Consider how many sufferings and vicissitudes you have endured to reach this point. The Fisher of Hearts has freed you and brought you to safety; do not defile yourselves anew.

I sent you to earth to atone for your transgressions, not to multiply them. Do not think—because you see that I forgive you every transgression—that My judgment can never come upon you and force you to awaken from your dream of greatness. Let the peace of My love reveal to you all that you are meant to know according to My will, so that it is not the pain of My judgment that speaks to you.

11. Learn, make use of the divine instruction, and put it into practice. This will be the (best) way to prove that you have learned from Me. Yet when I ask you what you have done with my loving instruction, I hope you will not answer that you did not understand what you heard, and that all is unknown to you. If you, who have heard my words, were to prove my love and my justice false through your deeds—what seed would you then leave behind on earth?

12. At this moment, it is My will that you pray for the nations of the world, for your fellow human beings, and I promise you that I will descend to all as the "lark,"* just as I have already descended to you.

**"Lark" stands as a poetic symbol of the fact that the Lord, in His Word to bring us joy and protection, just just as the lark delights us with its song and protects its young with its wings.*

13. With love and joy I see that you have all prepared yourselves to receive Me—some through their good works, others through their suffering, and still others through spiritual penance. You had to traverse

thorny paths to reach the tree where the nightingale sings, whose song brings peace to the heart.

14. When you set out on the paths of life, experience, and development, you went forth with your inheritance; yet now, as you hear My voice, which has surprised you halfway along the way, I find you without an inheritance.

15. What inheritance is the Master referring to? — That of the Spirit. For while some have lost it, others have exchanged it for the vanities of the world. But the moment came when you felt the need for spiritual gifts, and since you did not find them within yourselves, you began to seek them with great anxiety in one way or another. That is why I often call you “prodigal sons”; for you are like the one of whom I spoke to you in my parable.

16. In your hearts are etched the traces of the storms that have swept over them; on your feet the scars are still fresh, left there by the thorns of the path; and in your whole being I see the toil of a life which you now realize cannot be the eternal one.

17. Your spirit has endured a long night of sleeplessness and tears; yet the hope on which you relied when you set out to seek Me was not disappointed. For a beautiful dawn surprised you and, for a moment, dazzled your spirit.

18. At last, the “Prodigal Son”—present in the hearts of all who make up this people—returned to his Father’s home, heard His voice anew, and felt himself embraced with infinite love. The shame of showing his torn clothes and his bare feet vanished when he felt the fatherly kiss on his forehead, as proof that all was forgiven by that Father who had waited so long for the son’s return.

19. That is why I have told you today that you have all prepared yourselves to receive Me, and that you have made yourselves worthy of My caress. When you were at rest, and the sobs in your hearts had ceased, your Father, transforming Himself into the Master, imparted His teaching to you, so that you might begin to fulfill the task for which you were created and sent to Earth.

20. Whoever increases his love for the Father and becomes His disciple can no longer stray from the path thereafter. I allow them all to enter My sanctuary so that, upon beholding the purity and perfection that reign within it, they may never dare to defile it.

21. The newcomer is filled with joyful enthusiasm at the Divine Master’s teaching, and as he penetrates the meaning of His instruction, he becomes aware that the inheritance he believed he had lost on his life’s

journey has always been with him. Yet his eyes did not see it, and his heart did not feel it, because he was deaf, blind, and insensitive to his spiritual gifts. Strengthened once more, secure and confident, he has the desire—since he loves his Creator and feels loved by Him—to retrace the paths he left behind. But not to get lost himself, but to illuminate them, to remove the thorns, and to seek out the lost travelers and show them the way to that tree where he himself regained life and faith.

22. Blessed are those who tirelessly seek the truth, and even more so those who, having found it, do not keep it to themselves but bring it to people, so that its light may illuminate the path of their brothers.

23. I have called you “workers,” and you can truly be so. I have given you the time, the seed, the water, the fields, and the tools.

24. The parable through which I speak to you is simple, so that you may understand everything I wish to tell you in these teachings.

25. I leave upon your soul the dew of My love, which makes you fruitful and caresses you. Neither upon the mountains, nor in the valleys, nor upon the flowers have I let such great grace flow as upon you. My love will always accompany you; but this word, which I am currently giving you through the mediation of the human organ of reason, will not remain with you forever.

26. Hear My words and keep them in your hearts. Just as I have not granted humanity that I—having become human anew—would return to earth, as is the wish and conviction of many, so too will I not grant you that you will continue to hear Me in this form after the appointed time, which is at the end of the year 1950. Today you do not yet know what I have in store for you after this time.

27. I want to prepare you so that you may heal the sick, so that you may comfort the widows and orphans, so that you may convert sinners with words of authority, so that you may heal the “lepers,” and so that you may fill the spiritual path of your fellow human beings with light.

28. Once again I bequeath and entrust to you the seed of life, love, and spiritualization. Do not lose your inheritance again in your lives.

29. I leave you My peace, for I am the peace that spreads over the world, like the wings of the lark covering its young in the nest. When will *you* be spiritually like larks of peace?

30. I caused you to be born in this nest of love, where you have never lacked nourishment, and where my teaching fills your hearts with joy. You are still weak; your wings have not yet grown, and your plumage is sparse. But the day will come when you will feel strong enough to take flight, to cover distances, and to brave the raging storms. Do not act like those who

wanted to leave the nest before their time and fell to the ground because they did not yet know how to flap their wings. Wait until I show you the way, and you will not go astray. Like a great flock of larks, you will scatter, carrying an olive branch as a symbol of peace, and in the foliage of the trees you will build new nests.

31. You ask Me why I have come to you at this time, and I say to you: Are you not aware of all that is happening in your surroundings? Do you not know that what has happened in the world recently, and what is unfolding in the present, signifies the proclamation of My coming and My presence among humanity?

32. Behold how war has engulfed the most advanced nations, and how wickedness has reached its highest degree of development. Lies are accepted as if they were truth; science, in revealing great mysteries to humanity, has permitted them to be used for destruction. And how many dishonest activities has the world sanctioned as good ! It is precisely then that I appear among you to enlighten your minds and halt your frantic rush toward the abyss.

33. I speak to you with My eternal truth and tell you: If you seek pleasures and yearn for science, you will find in Me true science and true joy.

34. How small is your planet, and yet—how far apart you live from one another! How much discord there is in your world!

35. Man is no longer ignorant; his spiritual and intellectual development is great; therefore, his responsibility in this hour of trial is likewise very great. The people of this age may say that they do not know My laws and My justice. Yet this is not the truth, for they carry a soul of light within them. The reason (for their transgressions) is that the soul yields to the temptations and pleasures of the world, before which it lays its spiritual gifts at the feet and bows its head.

36. Humanity, out of love for you I have come down and materialized Myself in this form. My Spirit descends into the abyss, and My helping hand reaches out to save the lost sheep. I teach you to pray and ask with the soul, and not with the lips; for it is not the body that should ask, but the soul that knows what both need. I gave you language so that you may communicate with your brothers.

37. The language of the soul is beyond your language and your thinking. How can the body express what the soul feels? These forms of expression will always be meager, and these utterances in prayer will always be imperfect. A tear that wells up in your eye—and which often no one sees—will always speak better to the Father—a sob that chokes in your

breast, a pain that you bring before Me in silence and bear with patience, or your good deeds, whose spiritual essence rises to Me just as a sweet fragrance emanates from flowers.

38. I prove My presence among you through the reality of My teaching. Someone may say, “Master, it is difficult to put Your teaching into practice, and perhaps it is unsuitable for our materialistic age.” But I tell you, the same was said in the “Second Era” about My Word, and yet it was precisely the pagans and idolaters who were the first to convert to it.

39. Just as I foretold these times of great suffering to you, so I also tell you that when the confusion has passed, harmony will come among men.

40. The arrogant, those who think highly of themselves, and those who lack charity and justice will be held back for a time in the hereafter, so that goodness, peace, and justice may advance on earth and so that spirituality and true knowledge may flourish among them. For it will not be necessary for you to lead a mystical* life to please Me, nor will anyone be compelled to follow Me. For the works you offer Me under compulsion will not be accepted by Me. Only the offerings of good will, the sincere impulses, and spontaneous love reach Me. Nor do I want you to serve Me out of fear of punishment. It is time for you to know that God does not punish His children. Therefore, do not hurt Me any longer with your harsh judgments (about Me).

**Completely immersed in the spiritual and withdrawn from the world.*

41. Never let self-interest guide you, and never give anything because you are thinking of the reward in advance; for this is neither love nor mercy. Let not your spirit expect to reap love in the world as a reward for its good works; for you have not come to earth to *reap* love, but to *sow* it. The harvest is not of this world.

42. Those who have fulfilled their mission in this life have departed with peace in their hearts, a smile on their lips, full of satisfaction and humility, and have blessed everyone without thinking of all the pain they endured for the love they sowed. I am the perfect and just reward for your works. Do not forget that I told you: “Whatever you do to your brothers, you do to Me.”

43. If, for the sake of a brief act of repentance and spiritual elevation, My divine ray descends upon these bodies (the voice-bearers) and places upon their lips the word that expresses My divine teaching, which moves you and makes you tremble with love—what will the Father give you when you arrive in that other world, your souls full of merit?

44. I even tell you: Ask Me for My scepter, and I will give it to you! Yes, My children, know how to ask, and all will be given to you; for if one day you make yourselves worthy of My scepter, I would not deny it to you. Yet I want you to understand this word correctly, so that you do not fall into error.

45. Many people of recognized learning in the world will not be able to recognize Me in this form and will deny Me. Yet do not be surprised by this, for I announced it to you long ago when I said to you: "Blessed are You, Father, for revealing Your truth to the little ones and hiding it from the learned and the wise."

However, this does not happen because I hide My truth from anyone, but rather because those whose minds are unburdened can sense Me more clearly in their (spiritual) poverty or insignificance, whereas gifted people, whose minds are filled with theories, philosophies, and doctrines, can neither comprehend nor sense Me. Yet the truth, which is for all, will come to everyone at the appointed time.

46. Many will come and tell you that it is not I who speaks to you, that it is not My divine essence that pours itself into this Word. Upon hearing this, some of you will begin to doubt and say to Me in your sorrow: "Master, how is it possible that I am losing my faith and must now continue living without law and without God?" Yet truly, I tell you, whoever has felt and experienced Me can no longer deny Me.

47. A storm of ideas and dark forces has long divided humanity. A storm of light will unite them in this time. The Tower of Babel that men built has been destroyed, but in the hearts of peoples and races that tower of pride has continued to grow. Only a spiritual storm can tear it down, and this tempest is now beginning to shake its foundations and its walls. Yet when this tower is destroyed, another will rise in its place that cannot be destroyed, for its solid foundations will consist not of discord, but of brotherhood and harmony.

48. To help you understand My teaching, I say to you: Receive Me into your hearts so that you may comprehend the doctrine I am revealing to you in this time. This Word I am giving you is the New Testament that will lead you to eternal life. Blessed is he who recognizes the high values of this Word; for then, in the world beyond, he will recognize the high values that exist there.

Do not demand proof in order to believe, for you would be imitating the pagan peoples of antiquity, and these are now different times. Do not let your materialism and your doubts go so far as to deny your prophets and even kill them, as you did in the "First Age." You have been born again

in the flesh to take a step forward on the path of development, not to remain stuck at the same lesson. If My new teaching is more profound—see how I Myself explain it to you so that you may understand it.

49. You all receive the same teaching, yet you do not all have the same number of reincarnations. You live in the Third Era, and still some do not know in which era they live, nor what the truth is, nor which is the right path.

50. This is the age of light and the Spirit, and yet many still do not know the true way to worship God. While some have not the slightest fear of My justice, others fear God in a false and unwarranted way. I tell My disciples that man should fear himself, for it is he who acts, who builds up or tears down. How unjust you are toward your Father when, in the deep pain you cause yourselves, you say to Me: “Lord, why do You chastise me?”—I do not place a crown of thorns upon the heads of My children, nor do I lay a heavy cross upon their shoulders. *They* condemn themselves, crown themselves, and heap tribulations upon themselves.

51. Jesus, the Righteous One, accepted the crown you bestowed upon Him and the cross you laid upon Him; for His sacrifice and His blood were the only things worthy of marking out, by His example, the path you must ascend to purify yourselves of your sins.

52. I am your Judge, yet My judgment, which is irrevocable and unyielding, springs from love. Today I judge the living and the dead; yet learn to discern who are the living and who are the dead. I am the Resurrection and the Life, and I raise to new life those who were dead to the truth. I come as King, yet I wear no crown of vanity, for My kingdom is one of humility. For many, I am the dead one who rises, because I have come to humanity in the Spirit to tell them anew that “my kingdom is not of this world,” and that—to hear the voice of your King and Lord—it is necessary to lift up the soul in order to reach Him.

53. Whoever, during his sojourn on earth, has succumbed to temptations and has been a slave to the world and his passions—death will surprise him without strength and without the development of the soul, which is as if he carried death within himself.

54. Thrones are erected for evil in the world, and it is worshipped in every possible form. Goodness is mocked and fought against, as if it were harmful or useless. Yet when My voice calls to you from infinity, that you may come to Me on the path of goodness—which is the only path that leads to Me—this is because I am your Creator and because you belong to Me. When I seek you, it is because I love you and do not want anyone to lose the bliss I have in store for all. Like a thief, I have come to surprise

you; yet what I have sought is your spirit. Since I saw you carrying a heavy cross, I did not need to increase its weight through My judgment; rather, I help you carry it.

55. Truly, I tell you, I cannot yet demand perfect deeds from you, for you are born in sin and live in sin. But I assure you that through the power of my Word, I will cause virtues to spring forth from your hearts. The gifts that are present in your spirit—and which humanity believes were possessed only by the righteous and the prophets of another time—are now appearing even among the great sinners, and through these gifts, humanity will be saved.

56. I thirst for your love, I hunger for your peace. Yet even if you too are hungry and thirsty—what can you give Me? Your spiritual mission is that of peace. Watch and pray, so that you may bring this gift, which I have entrusted to you, to fruition. Pray for a short time each day and use the rest of your time to fulfill your spiritual and material duties.

57. Tell people that I have illuminated the path of sinners so that they may escape destruction. I come in search of those who have gone astray, for the righteous are already with Me.

58. I will teach you to walk through the world with gentleness and at the same time with firmness. When My revelation began in this time—who among you could have foretold all the spiritual gifts of grace that you would enjoy?

59. You have studied the prophecies of times past and have found that My new revelation had been foretold. Yet when you received the message from Mary, your Heavenly Mother, many wondered: Was Mary's presence also to be foretold? — Truly, I tell you, if you had correctly interpreted the prophecies of the Apostle John the , you would have discovered that *her* "presence" was likewise to be in this time.

60. How many of those who belong to this people have not even studied the Scriptures; for the inspiration of their spirit and the faith of their hearts have told them deep within: It is the Divine Master. It is our Spiritual Mother.

61. Truly, I tell you, wherever my Spirit manifests itself, there the maternal tenderness and goodness of Mary will be present.

62. Why have many misunderstood her? Consider: If she had lived only as a woman and her mission had been limited to giving birth to that body in which "The Word" was manifested, I would not have left her with you as a mother directly at the foot of the Cross, nor would my disciples have regarded her as their own mother after the Master had departed. In this present age, in which one part of humanity denies her purity and divinity

and another part recognizes her as the Universal Mother, worshiping her with fanatical, ignorant, and idolatrous cults, I send you My light and grant you her presence, so that through her Word, which spreads maternal nature, spreads infinite tenderness and divine comfort, you may go forth to the people and carry within your hearts a sanctuary in which your most tender offering shall be that which you consecrate to your Heavenly Mother. Then you will rightly bear the name of Trinitarian-Marian Spiritualists.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 51

1. Disciples, with what joy and tenderness your hearts receive Me today! The reason for this is that your Spiritual Mother was among you earlier and enveloped you in Her divine essence.

2. What joy there will be in your soul when, once freed from the matter that holds it captive, it dwells in the realms of peace and can forever hear the voice of the Heavenly Mother as a divine song.

3. Faith and love for your Spiritual Mother are a seed that I entrust to you, so that you may nurture it in the hearts of your brothers. All who, through My mercy, have received the sign on their foreheads will go before you and illuminate the path.

Long ago, I commanded these very souls to mark the doors of their homes with the blood of a lamb as a symbol of the covenant and purification. I alone know why I have marked you at all times; I alone know your destiny and your path of atonement, and that is why My justice continually seeks you out, so that you may remain far from evil.

4. When My voice resounded in this time like the sound of a ringing bell, you instantly recognized *Who* was calling, and you set out to hear Me and to be able to follow Me later. — Let none of you feel like a king or a lord because of the gifts you have received from Me, or because of the dignity with which you have been clothed. Be the most humble and yet also the most zealous (in observing) My law.

5. This is the time of your spiritual activity, in which the experience you have gathered on the path of development will help you. Whenever you have been on earth, you have sought comforts and pleasures, and when you lived in the beyond, you confined yourselves to a contemplative life. Only now are you gradually comprehending the purpose of your existence and the true nature of your spiritual task.

6. Every day, people plow new furrows for moral ruin, and it is precisely there that you must sow these seeds, workers of Jesus, so that the example of your good works may bear witness to the truth of My teaching and free your fellow human beings from their “materialism.”

Let your life always glide along the right path. Then, when the death of your soul opens the gates to eternity, your brothers may say: “Behold, that was a righteous one!” And when you come into My presence, the Father may say to you: “Come, you shall live with Me forever!”

7. Elijah, who is the Spiritual Shepherd of the “Third Era,” is the one to whom souls have been entrusted as sheep of the Lord’s fold. It is he who will gather the one hundred and forty-four thousand whom I mark with the sign of My divinity, and when they have been marked, My judgment

will fall upon the earth. Today, Elijah kindles a light in every spirit so that no one may be lost in the hour of trial.

8. People, my ray of light becomes the Word through my spokespeople, to explain my teaching to you. This Word has touched your hearts; it has shown you the path that leads to bliss and lightens the burden of your cross. Draw strength from My Word so that you may courageously endure your trials and follow it with love and gentleness. Do not fear the loose tongues of men—do not forget that you must be sorely tested.

9. It is necessary for humanity to rise up against Me anew; it is necessary for people to scrutinize My work. Only in this way will they be able to discover the truth and the just law; only in this way will they find My presence and clearly recognize My wisdom and love.

10. In this struggle, you must fulfill a very important task. Yet do not consider yourselves the owners of My law, for I am the Law, and you are merely its interpreters.

11. Rejoice in the thought that you do not possess magnificent temples that anyone can destroy; for you may hold your gatherings in a simple room, in a valley, or on a mountain. Wherever My children gather and call upon Me, there I will be with them. I also tell you that there will be no human power that can stop this Word, which will come to you without interruption until the day set by My will. And if people were to silence the lips of My disciples before that time or were to kill them, their dead bodies would cry out!

12. The prophecies I have given you in My Word will be faithfully fulfilled. For I have not deceived you; I have not given you stones instead of bread or snakes instead of fish. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

13. In the “Second Era,” I gave you only news of the Kingdom from which I came and into which you must enter. Now I come to reveal to you the many beauties of this divine Father’s house. This new life is the beginning of the Kingdom of Peace that I have promised you.

14. My path has been clearly visible since the “First Era.” Walk upon it; go forward without abandoning your cross, for without it you cannot be recognized.

15. What men have destroyed, I will rebuild.

16. Penetrate the light and the spiritual meaning of the Sixth Seal—the book in which your destiny is written.

17. I give you words of comfort to instruct you, others to teach you, still others to keep you vigilant, and some also to equip you, so that nothing may be lacking in your travel bag.

18. How many of the prophecies of my prophets are already being fulfilled! Joel said, "I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh." The Apostle John saw this time in his prophetic visions, and my Word will continue to be fulfilled for all eternity.

19. The Divine Word finds an echo in the hearts of this people. You have prepared the dwelling, and here I am with you. The Book of True Life lies open before you, and every time you study it, you receive a new teaching. But those who sleep deeply in their indifference must not wait until the year 1950—must not wait until my loud-ringing bell announces my departure, and only then set out to hear Me. You know that after that year I have indicated to you, My Word and that of My Spiritual World will no longer be heard.

20. I have set you free, and My blood was the symbol of the love I have for you. I do not want you to return to sin, to darkness.

21. A worldwide tribulation is approaching, and I want My people to be prepared so that, in the midst of the storm, they may be the lighthouse of hope that illuminates the path for the shipwrecked. Truly, truly, three-quarters of the earth will be afflicted; it will be purified by suffering. Listen to Me, My people, for you must bring these words to all your fellow human beings.

22. You must put to death in your hearts the selfishness they may contain and make room for love of neighbor. Is it possible that you preach love without feeling it? Before you should put on this mask of hypocrisy, I will teach you and test you until I bring about the birth of sincerity in your hearts.

23. The day of My departure will come, and those who have known how to prepare themselves will feel themselves standing spiritually at the right hand of the Lord. But truly, I tell you, the number of the disobedient—those who cross the forbidden line—will be great. These will be those who, although they have often listened to Me, have neither known how to make use of nor understand the teaching, and in their ignorance they will ask the Father that He remain with them for a while longer, even though I have told them many times: "My word is that of a King and will never be taken back"; and: "Rather would heaven and earth pass away, or the King's star cease to shine, than that a single one of My words should fail to come to pass." Therefore, I tell you that it was My will to announce to you, from the first days of My revelation until the end of this manifestation, so that you might all know and be prepared.

24. Elijah announced My imminent arrival to the people, and likewise, through the mouth of Roque Rojas, he designated the year 1950 as the

year of My departure, that is, the end of the period of revelation through the human mind.

25. At this present time, I tell you that My teachings are far ahead, and that you are in danger of falling behind. If you do not wish to feel weak on the Day of Visitation, you must hurry and strive to keep pace with My lessons. Only in this way will you feel strong enough to enter the coming era, the era of revelation from spirit to spirit.

26. I have revealed the presence of the Spiritual World to you so that you may feel the closeness of your brothers and accept their wise counsel. They have come to bring you spiritual enlightenment. Why do you constantly try to drag them down into the material world?* You will not succeed in this, but you are causing them suffering.

**This means burdening them with material, financial, or business matters.*

27. These spiritual beings live in harmony with My Divinity; *you* are the dead whom *they* wish to raise. My voice will constantly tell you: Prepare yourselves! For if this were not to happen—if you were not to become aware that you are living in a time of dangers and pitfalls—you will see the false Christs, the false Elijahs, and the false “spirits of light” arise before your very eyes.

28. Do you want the world, people, or pain to free you from your mistakes? Remember that I have told you: “A tree is known by its fruit,” which means that you will be judged by your works. Blessed are those who take up their cross with resignation and obedience. Yet there will always be among My apostles the treacherous, selfish, and false disciple who, if he could, would once again hand Me over to a sacrificial death—even though it is not necessary for Me to be in a physical body to be crucified or have My face spat upon.

29. I want you all to be obedient; I do not wish to see anyone who deserves these harsh words; for when your fellow men ask you about Me, you shall not hide yourselves, nor deny to them that you have heard Me. For no one shall turn his back on Me at the moment of trial, nor shall anyone conceal his inheritance.

30. My teaching is detailed in each of My discourses; for I wish to establish a spiritual sanctuary in your hearts where I dwell, and a place of peace for your brothers.

31. Make use of this time, in which My Word, through the voice-bearer, caresses your soul. Open your heart and keep this book within it, for the moment will come when you awaken from your deep

lethargy and, in search of light, turn to it.

32. I speak to you from My Cross of Love. Yet now it is not blood that flows from My Body, but light that bursts forth in rays falling upon humanity. I have given you the gift of the Word and the light of inspiration. From *your* mouths shall come the explanation of the mystery of the Seven Seals, so that humanity may know My truth. This Word that I give you will remove the dark veil from the eyes of men. All weeds will be uprooted, and in their place the good seed will be sown.

33. You walk in the footsteps of blood, vice, and sin, and you curse those who left them behind, without knowing whether these very footsteps are not the ones you left behind in a past life. Therefore, do not consider yourselves free from responsibility at this time. Then you will come to realize that my justice, however harsh and relentless it may seem to you, contains only love.

I have poured out a treasure of wisdom in this time through my spokesmen; yet only after my departure in 1950 will you appreciate the full value of these words, when my nightingales have fallen silent regarding these divine songs.

34. My word is that of a King; My will is one, and when that time comes, nothing and no one will alter the order of My commandments and decrees.

Some say that 1950 is still far off and that there is still time to enjoy free will, that there will be time later to repent and fulfill My law. How pitiful and ignorant is the one who thinks and feels this way! Who knows the days he has left to live on earth? Who has the power to prolong his existence according to his will?

35. Let no one wish for his soul to become a wretched remnant when his earthly garment ceases to exist; nor turn your soul into a suffering shadow that begs from door to door and from heart to heart for a pittance of light, even though My Spirit has poured streams of it upon you.

36. Listen, newcomers: the Master wills that—when this Word is no longer heard—you may be the spiritual masters of your children, the new generations I entrust to you. You shall teach spiritualization and morality, and then your seed will be received into My granary.

37. The hypocritical Pharisees of the “Second Era” crossed my path at every turn—hoping to discover a flaw in my work, a lie in my words, and they could never find it.

38. In these times, you will be scrutinized as Jesus was; yet since you do not possess the strength and wisdom of the Master, I want you to at least be on the true path. After all that I have spoken to you, and the time I

have granted you, your prayer ought to be nearly spiritualized. But you have not yet overcome the world, nor has the soul prevailed over the body.

39. In the “Second Era,” I sought disciples on the shores of the Sea of Galilee, and when I found those who were to follow Me, I said to them, “Come!” and they followed Me. They left everything behind to follow Me.

To the crowds who believed in My Word, I said: “Whoever wishes to hear Me, let him distribute his goods among the needy and follow Me. I teach the way that leads to My Kingdom.” Those disciples, who later became apostles of love and truth—which Christ preached—knew how to shake the spiritual and moral foundations of the peoples of that time. With love and with blood, they sealed their work of devotion to the Father. From those crowds who listened to Me, and from those peoples who later heard My disciples, emerged those faithful to My teaching—the martyrs.

40. Today I do not ask for your lives, nor for your blood, for you are living in a different time. Nevertheless—could you not do something similar to what they did in love, self-denial, and faith?

41. Some say to Me, “Father, I am ready to give my life for You”; yet I answer you, “No, My son, do not give your life without knowing for what. Rather, preserve it so that you may be of service to your fellow men, and when you have fulfilled your mission, then surrender it to Me in humility.”

42. Today you say: “Lord, we do not live by bread alone. Come to us and give us Your Word.”

43. Amid the vicissitudes of your life, you remember Me. You are “the strong people,” yet in moments of deepest suffering, you turn to the Crucified One to ask Him for strength.

44. You have been strong enough to seek Me and follow Me, and your intuition has led you to Me, even though people did everything in their power to hide the light of the (true) path, My promise to return, My prophecies of the “Second Era,” and the revelation of My apostle John.

45. Despite everything, you have understood how to separate yourselves from idolatry and fanaticism and to defend the faith of your spirit. And when you heard that Christ had returned and was currently teaching the people, you answered the call and recognized, from the simplicity of the manner in which He revealed Himself, the humility of the place, and the unpretentiousness of those who followed Him, that it was the Master. If you had been told that He was revealing Himself in the palaces of men, you would not have believed it; for the memory of the humility of the Rabbi from Galilee has not yet faded from your minds. Nor

would you have been able to comprehend it if He had incarnated again in a human being. Yet when you saw Him come into the world in a spiritual manner, you felt that this light emanated from the Holy Spirit, precisely because you know that I do not come twice in the same form.

Disciples, close your ears to the gossip and opinions that people form about you; consider that they are simple-minded. Yet always be prepared so that they do not extinguish the light of your faith.

46. I reveal this secret to you so that you may never stray from the path of true life, for in this time there is no one in the world who can guide you on the path of truth. The secret lies in allowing your conscience to guide you, for in it I am.

47. All people and all nations have leaders; yet if I were to ask them, “Where have you been led?” they would all answer Me, “Into pain, into the abyss, and into destruction.”

48. I give you a detailed explanation of what the path leading to Me is like by teaching you to live on earth in purity, so that your spiritual worship may be pleasing and sincere. I tell you that you should be (true) human beings, so that you may be spiritualists who fulfill their obligation to the “Emperor” and who also know how to fulfill their duties toward their God.

49. Human life has laws that you must obey in order to live in harmony with it; nature demands its due from you. Fulfill each law as it deserves; yet never err in doing so by offering Me the tribute that belongs to the world, and do not give *it* the offering that should be for Me. Understand: Whoever fulfills both laws—both the spiritual and the material—glorifies Me and will come to Me.

50. Therefore, My teaching is not limited to the spirit alone, but it also pertains to human life, to the morality that man must possess within himself. For if you delve into these teachings, you will see that life is one and that The Way is also one.

Do not be surprised that I tell you to bestow dignity upon families, that you should love your parents, that spouses should love one another, that a man should see in a woman not a servant but his worthy companion, that a woman should see in a man her protector, her shield, that parents should bring healthy children into the world whom they will guide along the path of goodness.

51. Nor be astonished if I tell you: When the “Emperor” (i.e., the state) demands tribute from your labor, comply, for it is likewise a law that weighs upon man. Take up your tools and wrest from the earth its treasures and the fruits of love.

52. Seek your progress within human life, but never let yourselves be ruled by excessive ambition; for then you will lose your freedom, and materialism will enslave you.

53. Put into each of your actions what your conscience dictates, so that they may contain justice. Respect those who govern you, follow their calls, and work with them for the good of all. Respect the religious beliefs of your fellow human beings, and when you enter their churches, uncover your heads in sincere devotion, knowing that I am present in every act of worship. Do not renounce the world to follow Me, nor separate yourselves from Me under the pretext that you have duties in the world. Learn to merge both laws into one.

54. I free your soul only from the useless and the false, so that it may rise above every misery, every bondage, or humiliation in the harsh trials of earthly life. Hear My voice, which tells you: There is no one on earth who has power over your spirit.

55. I must speak to you in this way to destroy the false interpretations that have been given to My teaching. Today I do so through these people through whom I make Myself known, who are not righteous and whom I have nevertheless chosen—as has been My will.

56. They know: The greater their preparation and their purity, the greater is the inspiration that enters their minds. This is the reason for the renewal and improvement of these children of Mine, who once sinned and who today strive to make themselves worthy to proclaim My Word.

57. If you seek perfection, you will not find it in the physical realm. Seek it in the spiritual sense of My Word; there you will find My presence.

58. People, learn to practice mercy in all its various forms. But do not make your deeds known because you seek admiration or praise; for this reward is small, and you will thus lose the great reward I have in store for you.

59. I tell you not only that you should purify your soul, but also that you should strengthen your body, so that the new generations that come from you may be healthy, and their souls may be able to fulfill their difficult mission.

60. Pray, but let your prayer be brief, so that you may use the remaining time to practice the Law. I ask only five minutes of prayer from you; but in those minutes you shall devote yourselves to Me, so that you may hear My voice within your spirit. Truly, I tell you, not all of you are watchful and praying al ; for My piercing gaze has penetrated your hearts, where often not even you yourselves can penetrate, and has discovered everything you hide within them.

61. This is the time of judgment for humanity. Person by person, people by people, and nation by nation are being judged by My Divinity. Nevertheless, people have not noticed this, nor do they know in what time they are living. Therefore, I have come in the Spirit and have sent down My ray upon the human organ of reason, and through its mediation I have revealed to you Who is speaking to you, what time it is in which you live, and what your task is.

62. I have placed the content of My three Testaments in the heart of this people, and although you know that you possess the truth and the law, you still misunderstand one another. This happens because the influence of the war hovering over the nations has also afflicted you.

63. Speaking to you is the one and only God who exists, whom you called Jehovah when He showed you His power and revealed the Law to you on Mount Sinai; whom you called Jesus, for in Him was My Word; and whom you call the Holy Spirit today, because I am the Spirit of Truth.

64. How is it that you have seen three deities when only One exists? You are all children of this God. Why do you not understand here on earth that you are to love one another as the siblings you are? You know that people are killed by people, that blood flows in streams, yet the pain that floods the earth does not shake your hearts.

I have told you: Pray, and if you keep My commandments, you need not fear wars, famine, plagues, or unknown diseases. Yet if you are spared these scourges, it is so that you may pray for your neighbors and care for them. Do not doubt the power of prayer, for it is the greatest weapon of the Spirit.

65. The foolish hand of man has opened the gates that held back the forces and elements of purification that have come upon humanity.

66. Nations of the earth, you are drinking from a very bitter cup and feeling the pain deep within your hearts, for this is what you have chosen. Drink with patience, so that you may draw light and benefit for your soul from this experience when you set out in search of the true path, on which you will reach the ruins of the temple that you have destroyed within yourselves and that you must rebuild, so that my voice may speak to you within it, and you may once again possess my law.

67. Pray and earn merit, people, for war lurks around your nation. Your spiritual mission awaits you. Do not allow hunger, disease, and death to take hold among you. If your faith lacks strength, you will tear your hair out in despair as you witness your fellow human beings killing one another and your children suffering from hunger. The water you drink will be bitter; your mountains and valleys will dry up; the trees will bear no fruit;

and this land, which many regard as the Promised Land because of its riches and abundance, will have nothing to offer the foreigner who approaches it in search of freedom or bread.

68. Truly, I tell you, while My hidden treasure of wisdom, full of revelations and mercy, awaits only the hour when humanity turns its gaze toward the Father and presents itself with sincerity and humility, so that I may shower it with all that I have in store for it, you have continually defied My justice, and in this time I have accepted your challenge.

I come with a warlike intent; my power is great, my armies are numerous, and my weapons are invincible. In the end, I will triumph; yet I will not triumph over the dead, but before the living. I will not humiliate anyone; all will lift up their faces to praise My name. Therefore, I wish to see among you, My people, unity, mercy, respect, and love from one "worker" to another and from one community to another.

69. I grant you this time so that you may rid your hearts of idolatry, fanaticism, and all that is useless and evil, which exists in your customs and your worship of God. Feel the divine Word as it descends upon humanity, yet in the midst of My judgment, feel My peace.

70. O valley of tears and blood, in which men erect their throne to worship themselves and then dig their own graves with their hands! I come to free them from sin and death; for they have bound and enslaved themselves. Truly, I tell you, this world no longer belongs to these men; therefore, it casts them off at every moment.

71. The earth, which has sheltered people like a self-sacrificing and patient mother, will from now on, at every step, show them the path that leads not into her bosom but to the Most High, where another Mother, the Heavenly Mother, awaits the arrival of her children to enfold them in her mantle, which is an eternal promise of bliss.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 52

1. Nourish yourselves with My divine essence; be strong in the fulfillment of My law, and as a reward you will find peace and comfort in your works. Be true intercessors for your brothers and sisters, and through your prayers and merits, bring them the peace of my Spirit. Do not deprive yourselves of my grace in these times full of temptations. Strengthen your spirit so that you may emerge victorious from the trials.

2. Intercede and even earn merits for those who do not love you. Act like Mary, your Heavenly Mother, the Divine Intercessor, who intercedes both for those who place their hope in her and for those who have closed their hearts to her, or for those who deny her purity and her divine nature.

3. Difficult is your task and noble your calling, O people. Do not stray any longer from the path I have laid out for you. I have established a sanctuary in your hearts; yet do not allow the flame of faith to be extinguished within it, nor let the ideal of your spiritualization die. Do not shroud your temple in darkness; for if anyone knocks at its gates, he will not find the light he seeks, nor will he hear the echo of My voice. Carry My presence and My Word in your hearts, and truly, I tell you, there will be no one who will destroy your sanctuary or cause you to retreat from the path. Who will be able to prevent you from loving Me?

4. My light shines in every mind, and My voice resounds in every conscience; yet people do not wish to become aware of the time in which they live. It is necessary for a “people” to prepare themselves to bring the Good News to humanity, and I will that this people be the one I have chosen to hear My divine Word.

When I constantly tell you to prepare yourselves, it is because you must bear witness to My revelation through the human mind, and this testimony should not be limited to repeating the doctrines you have learned from Me, but you are to give evidence of spiritual authority—whether by converting stubborn sinners, healing the terminally ill, or performing any other of the works I have taught you. Remember: If you set out to work without first having achieved the renewal of your lives and a beginning of spiritualization, then when you preach love and mercy, you will be imitating the hypocritical Pharisees who displayed their false virtue and concealed their depravity. I do not want insincere people or hypocrites among my new disciples.

5. If you earnestly desire that my teaching flourish on earth, sow it as purely as I have handed it down to you, and water this divine seed with the water of your good works. Walk your path trusting in my protection.

6. Who could stop you or silence you when, inspired by my divine light, you set to work? — No one, my people, just as in his time no one silenced Jesus. When He fell silent before certain sinners, it was to teach you a lesson in humility, for He bore witness to the truth of His Word through His *works*.

7. Take note of the years that have passed during which My Word has resounded through these messengers, and no one has been able to silence the divine voice that comes from their lips. Truly, I tell you, the year 1950 will come without interruption. But once the end of that year has come, my nightingales will fall silent regarding the transmission of my teachings; for all that I have to say to you through them during this stage of my revelation will then be complete.

8. You will bear witness to My teaching through your deeds, words, and thoughts, and nothing will stop the stream of light that I will cause to burst forth from your spirit. But your hour of silence will also come: I will seal your lips and bring you home (to Me); for what I had to say through you will then have been spoken down to the last word.

9. I want you all to unite, without making distinctions because you attend different places of worship. For the teaching that has reached everyone is one and the same—the light that illuminates your minds is the same in one as in the other.

10. I have given you the means to defend your faith and to watch over the work I have entrusted to you; yet I have never given you weapons to harm one another. I want those who make up this people to be soldiers of My spiritual cause, but never its enemies.

11. My secret chamber of the heart opened during this time to make the spiritually poor, those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, possessors of a spiritual treasure. Are you not happy about this? Does your heart not tremble with gratitude, O people? — “Yes,” you say to Me. But I want this “yes” not to consist of words, not of thoughts, but for you to express it through works of love for your fellow human beings.

12. Now I say to you: Rest for a few moments from your earthly toil. You have walked far with the burden of your pain upon your shoulders. Come to the fountain of grace to drink of this water that redeems. At present you are still weak; yet soon you will be transformed into the strong, to fight for My cause and face trials head-on.

13. Lace up your sandals, for a new path awaits you, on which you will find endless opportunities to sow mercy and love. You are still fearful, and that is why you did not want to announce the new era to humanity. — You

must understand that what the Father has placed within you belongs to your fellow human beings, and that you must make it known to them.

14. I am not giving you any *new* spiritual gifts or abilities at this time, for what you have come to recognize as your own has always been within your spirit. Yet time is running out, and I ask you: What are you waiting for to begin fulfilling your task? Are you waiting until the unbelievers mock My Word, My new revelation, and publish forgeries everywhere?

15. Put My teachings into action and live by them: Truly, I tell you, the blasphemous lips will be silenced; those who were rebellious will approach you attentively to find the interpretation of My teaching, and they will find very great and eloquent testimonies of My truth when your works are marked by love and mercy. How many of them—when they see how you heal the sick—will bring their loved ones to you, full of hope to find relief for their suffering.

16. Convey My teachings purely, and then you will not need to hide in order to heal the sick. For truly, I tell you, in this time you will not seek out catacombs to practice My teachings, but you will do so in the light of day. — Have no fear! If those around you do not believe you, you will simply go to other provinces, where you will find fervent hearts.

17. You must be the first to be convinced of the truth you wish to proclaim, so that you may share this faith with your brothers. If doubt should enter your spirit, it will be like a dagger that would deal the deathblow to your devotion.

18. Three eras have already passed over you. Understand that you must set out to fulfill the highest purpose of your destiny. Awaken from your spiritual lethargy and move forward with firm steps on the path of your development.

19. Do not ask Me why you are still surprised by temptations, even though you are on the path of the Lord. Understand that it is precisely then that you are tested most. That is why I always tell you: “Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation.”

20. The day is near when your fellow human beings will come to ask you questions. Will you then conceal what I have revealed to you with so much love? — I have given you nothing in My teachings of which you need to be ashamed.

21. Do not wait until the lamentations on earth multiply and news of war increases before you rouse yourselves. Pray and perform works of mercy daily, for thereby you will counteract the power of evil.

22. If any of you are not preparing to fulfill your duties, it is because you do not know the abilities I have given to your spirit.

23. Blessed are those who know how to find the spiritual meaning of My Word, for this shall be their inheritance. The seekers of divine truth are those who have always followed their Creator. They will find the Master's presence in this humble manifestation.

24. Outwardly, My manifestation may seem meager in this time. Yet truly, I tell you, I have established a sanctuary in *the* heart *of* the person who hears My Word. Do not believe that there are ranks among those I have chosen in this time—I love them all equally. Do not think that the gift of the voice, which those who convey My Word possess, was attained through their own merits. So great is this grace that it was only through My love that it was possible for man to receive it.

25. This task is difficult to fulfill for the one who has received it. The burden of this cross is great; for without turning away from the necessities of the world and without neglecting his earthly duties, the voice-bearer must attain the degree of spiritualization that allows him to receive the divine ray of My inspiration.

26. There are moments when you marvel that God can be with you and reveal Himself with such love. Your astonishment stems from the fact that, conscious of your flaws and imperfections, you feel unworthy of this great proof of your Father's love. My love has always surprised you, for you have judged *Me* as you are accustomed to judging yourselves. Why do you imagine that resentment, a desire for revenge, or selfishness is hidden within *Me*? I tell you: When, in the light of your conscience, you judge yourselves inwardly through the honest and humble confession of your transgression during a trial, you make yourselves worthy for *Me* to descend and speak to you of My Kingdom; for your sorrow over having hurt *Me* helps you to purify yourselves.

27. Do not be surprised that My love follows you everywhere despite your sins. You are all My children. In this world, you have had a reflection of divine love in the love of your parents. You may turn your backs on them, refuse to acknowledge their authority, disobey their commands, and ignore their advice; you may wound their hearts with your evil deeds, cause their eyes to dry up from so much weeping, bring white hair to their temples, and mark their faces with the traces of suffering; yet they will never cease to love you, and they will have only blessings and forgiveness for you. But if these parents whom you have had on earth—and who are not perfect—have given you such great proofs of a pure and sublime love, why are you then surprised that He who created these hearts and gave them the task of being parents loves you with perfect love? Love is the

highest truth. For the sake of truth, I became human, and for the sake of truth, I died as a human.

28. In this time, I do not demand a blood sacrifice from you. Yet some have given their lives in My name, blinded for a moment by their fanaticism, and after having led an impure existence. Such actions will not be able to bring forth true fruit, but will continue to foster fanaticism.

29. Therefore, I tell you that when you speak, you should feel your own words, and that you should live the teachings you give in your hearts. Nothing will speak better than your own lives.

30. My love should not astonish you, yet do not doubt it either when you experience that in the world you often drink from a very bitter cup.

Man can sink deeply, be filled with darkness, or hesitate to return to Me. Yet for all, the time will come when they feel Me within their own being, no longer feel Me as distant, and can no longer regard Me as a stranger or deny My existence, My love, and My justice.

31. Just as man can create for himself on earth a world of spiritual peace, similar to the peace of My Kingdom, so too can he, through his depravity, lead a life that is like a hell of vices, wickedness, and pangs of conscience.

32. Even in the hereafter, the spirit may encounter worlds of darkness, corruption, hatred, and vengeance, depending on the soul's inclinations, its straying, and its passions. But truly, I tell you, both heaven and hell, of which people can only form an idea through earthly forms and images, are nothing other than different stages of the soul's development: one, by virtue of its virtue and development, at the summit of perfection; the other, in the abyss of its darkness, its vices, and its delusion.

33. For the righteous soul, the place where it finds itself is of no consequence, for everywhere it will carry within itself the peace and the heaven of the Creator. The impure and confused soul, on the other hand, may find itself in the best of worlds, yet within it will ceaselessly feel the hell of its pangs of conscience, which will burn within it until they have purified it.

34. Do you believe that I, your Father, have created places specifically intended to punish you and thus take eternal revenge for your offenses against Me?

35. How limited are the people who teach these theories!

36. How is it possible that you believe eternal darkness and eternal pain are the fate awaiting some souls? Even if they have sinned, they will still be children of God forever. If they need instruction—here is the Master. If

they need love—here is the Father. If they long for forgiveness—here is the perfect Judge.

37. Whoever never tries to seek Me and correct their mistakes will not come to Me. Yet there is no one who can resist My justice or My trials. Only when purified can you come to Me.

38. Disciples, if at the moment you hear My Word you do not understand it, then keep it in your memory and recall it, and ponder it in moments of quiet. Then you will come to understand much of what I have taught you. If you do not store up (knowledge)—what then can you pass on to the multitudes of people who are yet to come?

39. I allow you all, without distinction, to come into My presence to give you My teachings. Before I entrust you with a mission, I dry your tears, I heal your wounds, I satisfy your spiritual hunger and thirst. And when I had given you proofs of My love and kindled the light of faith and hope in your hearts, I said to you: “You have all been called. Do you wish to be among the chosen ones?”

Upon this, some ask: “On what path and to where are You leading us?”—These are those who long for the world and its pleasures. The others say to Me: “Lord, we are not worthy to call ourselves Your chosen ones, yet let Your will be done in us.”—These are those who are already ready to strive upward.

40. To those who follow Me, I urge the peace of the world, that they may “watch” and pray for it. The nations will soon send up their prayers to ask Me for peace, which I have offered them at all times. Before this, I have allowed people to taste the fruit of their deeds, to see rivers of human blood flowing and images of pain, mountains of corpses, and cities turned to rubble. I wanted people with hardened hearts to see the devastation of homes, the despair of the innocent, the mothers kissing the mangled bodies of their children in their agony, to experience firsthand all the despair, fear, and all the lamentations of humanity up close, so that in their arrogance they might feel humiliation and their conscience might tell them that their greatness, their power, and their wisdom are a lie, that the only truly great thing comes from the Divine Spirit. When these people open their eyes to the truth, they will be horrified—not by the (horrific) images their eyes behold, but by themselves, and since they cannot escape the gaze and the voice of their conscience, they will feel within themselves the darkness and the fire of remorse; for they will have to give an account for every life, for every pain, and even for the last drop of blood shed because of them.

41. I will not only hold people accountable for what they have done to the lives of others; I will also demand an account from them for what they have done with their own lives, with their own bodies. Who, then, can say that he came to Me as a soul at the very moment when the clock of eternity was to call him home? — No one! — For often you shorten your existence through premature aging; sometimes you are worn out for reasons not worth *a single one* of your tears or a single one of your gray hairs.

42. I am unyielding and perfect justice, springing from the purest love, which is your Creator, and I ask only that you turn away from the joys of the world to hear My Word. The Master gladly opens His book of perfect teachings to delight you with a new lesson. How often has a single one of My teachings been able to save you. In this, your soul has awakened and has sensed the missions it received from the very beginning of its life.

43. I have discovered that your heart harbors the vain seed it has reaped on earth; but now it must transform itself into a granary in which you are to store the good fruit of your works of love.

44. Among the multitudes of people come the great sinners—those who have wallowed their souls in the mire of passions, who have robbed others of their honor, who have dishonored the gray hair of the elderly, who have stolen another's property, who have defiled the innocence of a child, and who have killed their neighbor physically or morally.

45. I am heard by those who desecrate the home, who violate divine or human laws, who extinguish the faith of hearts. Yet when they hear My Word, which touches the tender strings of their hearts, they say: "It is the Judge who speaks; but with what kindness does He make us understand our errors, and with what tenderness does He teach and correct us." When those hearts have left the place of assembly where they heard this voice, it seems to them as though they see life and all that surrounds them not only illuminated by material light, but overflowing with a divine light that speaks to humanity everywhere in creation. Then, before the eyes of the one who has purified himself—where he once saw only matter, carnal pleasures, or sins—a wondrous life arises. Before his spirit appears an existence he had not imagined—full of revelations, promises, and inspirations. It is the miracle of love—not merely of the word; for how often have people spoken in a more refined and perfect manner than these humble and uneducated messengers through whom I make Myself known. But the spiritual meaning embedded in each of these words can spring only from Divine Love.

46. Few have heard My word in this form; yet truly, I tell you, all people hear My voice in the silence of the sanctuary that exists within their souls, even if their minds cannot grasp these inspirations, and their lips cannot express all that they constantly receive through their spiritual gifts. When you are prepared, you will understand this truth.

47. In this “Third Era,” Elijah is the Shepherd who rescues you from danger day by day. It is He who enters the intimate corner of your bedroom when you pray, who stands by you in the “solitude of the desert,” and who follows you on your “long journeys.” Wherever you need someone to defend you, or a voice to give you courage, there is Elijah, the Spiritual Shepherd of the Third Era.

48. If you wish to know where Elijah dwells, I tell you that it is in the Spiritual Realm. Who among you can rise to that height to behold him? — No one yet. — That is why he comes to you to prepare the paths that lead to your heart, so that afterward the Master may come and enlighten your entire being. But do not think that I descend only to those who seek Me with the greatest purity and perfection—no, I come to everyone who seeks Me—to the one who kneels before his idol, to the one who conceives of Me in forms or ideas that are very far from the truth. Everyone seeks Me according to the capacity of their spirit, and I will not extinguish the flame of faith that they possess in the innermost depths of their being regarding the existence of God.

49. It is My will that in this age people become capable of communicating with their Lord from spirit to spirit, that there be a true sanctuary within the human heart where they hear the voice of the Father.

50. To attain this degree of spiritualization, people will have to participate in the great struggles of the religions, which will awaken the slumbering souls, who will then behold the light of truth.

51. Do you not think it is time for people to offer their God, their Creator, a worship and a tribute worthy of Him who receives it and of those who offer it?

If you study and observe the various realms of nature, you will find in them an infinite number of examples, lessons, and parables worthy of your emulation. I do not mean to tell you that the lower beings should be your teachers. But I do tell you that nature, all of life, is a book whose author is God. I have opened that book before humanity so that they may recognize in it My perfection, My love, and My justice—not in words, but in deeds.

52. Do not seek Me in books of false scholarship or in your theories, which are generally erroneous because of the materialism in which you live. You have already been granted the full enjoyment of your free will to walk in all paths. Today I tell you that you must rein in your hasty pace and reflect for a few moments on the experience you have gained in life, on all that you have seen, felt, and endured along the long path you have traveled. Truly, truly, I tell you, whoever makes use of this light (of knowledge) will find the path of truth that will lead him to his own origin. I am the Way; whoever has recognized it has recognized Me. I am the beginning and the end of the Way. I am the Alpha and the Omega.

53. I am the Master of Simplicity, who speaks to you like a good friend in the most familiar language, to illuminate mysteries and reveal the secrets that have hitherto been hidden from your human knowledge.

54. Give your spirit the opportunity to refresh itself in the contemplation of the Divine and in the practice of the laws that guide it. Do not consider this life to be the only one, nor physical labor the only means to attain well-being. Do not limit yourselves to love for your family, for your fields are more expansive. Selfishness is not a seed of God.

55. People have loved this life so much that—when the hour approaches to leave it—they rebel against My will and refuse to hear the call I send forth to them. They spurn the peace of My Kingdom and ask the Father for another period on earth to continue possessing their temporal goods.

56. Become sensitive so that you may perceive spiritual life and not be content with the beginning of your development—for that is this life—because higher works of creation exist above it.

57. Do not try to reject death when it approaches you according to My will, nor ask the scientist to perform the miracle of defying My decrees and prolonging your existence, for you will both bitterly regret this mistake. Prepare yourselves in this life, and you will have no reason to fear your entry into the hereafter.

58. You weep when one of your own departs for the Spiritual Valley, instead of feeling at peace because you understand that he is drawing one step closer to his Lord. On the other hand, you celebrate when a new being comes into your home, without thinking at that moment that that spirit has come into the flesh to fulfill an atonement in this valley of tears; *then* you should weep for him.

59. When will you feel for strangers what you feel for your own kin? — From a single marriage I brought forth the endless seed of this humanity, which very soon divided into families, tribes, peoples, and nations, giving

rise to differences in customs, languages, and religions. These differences bred hostilities and created divisions between one group and another. Wars and rivalries arose. The seed of Cain has borne much fruit.

But now that the soul has evolved and you have trained your minds—why do you continue to view one another as strangers, hating and killing one another? Today you know that all souls have emerged from My divine Spirit, and that humanity descends from a single pair; thus, you are brothers in soul and even in blood.

60. How far are you from the true path if you do not feel the pain of your neighbor, even though he is a part of yourself! You see someone passing by whom you have never seen before, and—since you consider him a stranger—you do not greet him. When, on the other hand, you see a funeral procession passing by, you bare your head. Why do you not devote your attention, your love, and your compassion to the living?

It was My will that you erase the boundaries and differences that exist in the world with your love; yet people have not willed it so. Do you want human blood to be what breaks down the barriers and brings people closer together? Do you want war to merge the races? From the earliest times, I prepared a people to recognize and love Me, so that it might be like a torch among humanity, and this has been strong at times and weak at others. Today I have caused it to return to the earth, that the prophecies may be fulfilled. This people is the one that spiritually received the three Testaments; and since it knew that I revealed Myself in this time through the human organ of reason, it did not dare to openly deny Me. For their spirit remembers that in the “Second Era” they cried out, “Crucify the deceiver,” and that they subsequently had to suffer bitterly.

Today, many of them have believed in My return, but others have not. Yet these will also believe after My departure in 1950, for they will see My prophecies fulfilled and say to Me: “Lord, when You spoke to Me, I doubted; but now that You have departed, and I see Your word fulfilled, I believe in You.”

61. Before I cause My (audible) Word to fall silent, those whom you call foreigners will come, and—even without clearly grasping this Word due to language differences—they will feel their souls filled with peace and nourished by My divine Being. For it will be My love that they feel in their hearts, and you already know that love is the language of the soul. These (foreigners) will also set out to follow Me; for My people are scattered throughout the whole world.

62. In the midst of a storm, I have come to you at this time. The rainbow of peace has not yet shone; the dove with the olive branch has

not yet arrived. Yet the moment will come when I, the Supreme Love, can say to all people: Here I am. Then all will recognize Me and be united. Today I am still in the process of judging the living and the dead.

63. In the "Third Era," I have risen from the tomb of oblivion into which humanity has cast Me, to awaken them to new life; for I am life. No one can die. Even he who takes his own life with his own hand will hear his conscience reproach him for his lack of faith.

64. I want you to gradually form a family, a people who are whole in soul and body.

65. When will the spiritual elevation of Abel, the obedience of Abraham, the strength of Jacob, the patience of Job, and the spiritualization of John be manifested among you? Recognize your responsibility in the world.

66. Men, flee from vice so that your blood may be fruitful seed, and the fruits of tomorrow may be pleasing.

67. Women, I am preparing you so that you may give the world children of peace and good will. To the barren, I say: Pray; do not feel ashamed because of your atonement. Be resigned, for I will surprise you and cause you to feel the heartbeat of a new being in your womb.

68. Bear perfect children like your Creator, who has created only perfect beings, and fulfill the divine commandment that requires you to love one another.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 53

1. Why do I find that from the day I reveal Myself to you until the next, when I give you a new instruction—that is, in such a short span of time—you have already lost the peace I bestowed upon you? Do not lose the graces I bestow upon you along your life's journey. You come despondent through the trials and vicissitudes you encounter on your path; you approach Me with contrite hearts. This is how I almost always see you when I have given you My peace, so that you may traverse the path of your life's development with joyful courage and faith.

2. I have taught you to pray so that you may free yourselves from dangers and obstacles, from snares and darkness. I have told you that even the forces of nature will hear your prayer when they are unleashed for the sake of My justice. They will pass over you without harming you, because you knew how to pray with faith and sincerity.

3. From the mire and the abyss, I will lift your soul in this time, so that it may recognize not only its God, but also itself and its spiritual gifts. But first, you will have to pass through the crucible of suffering, which will purify you. For without inner renewal, your gifts will not be able to shine in their full strength.

4. Human passions are like a storm that lashes your inner sanctuary, and only the one who prays is strong enough to withstand the trials, and only the one who watches is attentive enough to protect themselves.

5. When I speak to you of temples and sanctuaries, I do not mean the places of assembly that you build in the material world, but your heart; for wherever you go, there the temple will be, and you will always find My love present within it.

6. Humanity has created religions, something like paths that lead to Me. Yet I tell you: Do not walk any longer according to the human interpretation that each one gives to My Law. It is now time for you all to learn to receive My inspiration, so that it may be that light which guides you.

7. Sometimes you ask yourselves: Why is this people* the only one to whom I have spoken, when there are so many nations in need of it? — To this I answer you that at that time there was only *one* group of people who witnessed My crucifixion and death, and yet the blood of the Lamb spread over *all* humanity to show them the way to their redemption. Thus, in this present age, I will speak to *these* communities here; yet the light of My Spirit is poured out over the entire globe.

**This refers to the spiritual people of Israel, represented by the small flock living in the Mexican nation.*

8. I have already given you all the means to learn and act accordingly, and I do not want you—when you come into My presence in spirit—to present yourselves without a harvest and pretend that the stubbornness and rebelliousness of the body prevented you from fulfilling your task. For whoever does not overcome the temptations of the world will have no merits with which to present themselves before their Lord. The body possesses great power in its passions, inclinations, and weaknesses, but the soul is endowed with a higher power, and with it, it can conquer evil.

9. What merit would your soul have if it were to act within a body without will and without its own inclinations? The soul's struggle with its physical shell is one of power against power. There it finds the touchstone by which it must prove its greatness. It is the trial in which the soul has often succumbed for a moment to the temptations into which the world leads it through the flesh. So great is the force that these exert upon the soul that you finally had the impression that a supernatural and malevolent power was dragging you to ruin and destroying you in your passions.

10. How great is the soul's responsibility before God! The flesh has not assumed this responsibility. Behold how it rests forever in the earth when death comes. When will you earn merits so that your soul may become worthy to inhabit more perfect abodes than the one in which you live?

11. The world offers you crowns that testify only to vanity, pride, and false grandeur. *For the* soul that knows how to rise above these vanities, another crown is reserved in the hereafter—that of My wisdom.

12. Once I sought out valleys, mountains, the sea, and the desert to speak to you. Even today I have found that there are hearts that, through their peace, resemble valleys—others that are like a stormy sea, like the one that foamed when Jesus sailed upon it in a boat with His disciples. Some, through their exaltation as they listen to Me, become like the mountain, and others, with their solitude and (spiritual) aridity, resemble the desert.

13. You who hear My Word—love it, study it, and put it into practice. How many who desired to hear it cannot hear it, because this grace has not been granted to them at this time. Yet truly, I tell you, its echo will reach everyone, and with greater purity, for it will not be the voice of a human being that comes to them, but the Spirit of God.

14. Today I am shaping your heart with the chisel of My Word; I am teaching it to feel the pain of others; for whoever lacks compassion cannot be My apostle. I do not want the afflicted—after having knocked in vain at

your door—to ask Me, weeping, whether *those* are My chosen ones—those whom *I* have prepared as stewards of their brothers' sorrows, as the trusted ones and pillars of support for the needy.

Watch, O disciples, so that even in the middle of the night, when you sleep deeply, you may perceive the hand knocking at your door. This person in need who seeks you out today may be the one who—moved by your willingness to help—will likewise become one of My workers and make your mission easier for you tomorrow. How many of those who come today begging for a little love, understanding, or justice will be the shield that protects you tomorrow, or the witness who saves you? But what can you expect from the one who, in all his pain, knocked on your doors and placed his hope in your willingness to help, and then found no one to listen? Let him come to you who is mired in the mire of vice; if you know how to touch his heart, he will feel remorse. Let the ragged one feel worthy of your home and your table; yet feel no aversion to his poverty, for perhaps he is purer and more adorned in spirit than you. Do not reserve your greatest kindness and your friendliest smiles for those who hold material wealth in their hands, or who present themselves in costly finery. Do not let your heart focus on these differences, and distribute the benefit of your gifts equally to all. Suffering is abundant—how much good can you do every day and at every moment!

15. When you observe the children, you will see that there are many little ones without love, without law, and without bread. When you go among the youth, you will encounter the struggle of passions and the paths gone astray, and when you look around among the men and women who have reached maturity, you will find among them tragedies, the very bitter cup: sometimes that of widowhood, the lack of hope and faith, as well as of true spiritual encouragement that comforts and sustains them.

16. My Word alone is able to move the heart hardened by suffering and make it sensitive. Many of you had suffered so much that you did not feel the pain of others and were indifferent to it. I speak to you often of pain and frequently mention the compassion you should have for your fellow human beings, because there is as much suffering in the world as there are human beings, and in this present age, the sufferings of humanity are only just beginning. That is why I am preparing you, so that you may give your brothers new strength through your love.

17. If the great nations of the earth choose to drink to the “well-being” of the world by raising the cup of suffering and pouring it out upon humanity, then from this humble table I offer you a spiritual cup full of

sweetness and life, so that you may bring this message to those who have death in their hearts and bitterness on their lips.

18. Walk step by step on this path of love. Let the stormy winds rage over you without growing weak. Your ears will hear them say that you are on the path to ruin; yet take strength in the memory of My words, when I told you that My mantle will cover everyone who walks in the world the path I have marked out for them with the bloody trail of My Passion.

19. I want your face to reflect the gentleness of your soul, but not hypocrisy; for what your brothers do not see, I will judge.

After the storms that must lash this people, the number of those who remain gathered around Me will be small, for many will lose heart because of the trials. Yet those who remain will be the ones who bring My work to fruition. Everything will then be purer, both in the material and in the spiritual realm. For I have opened the way for you with My Word, a way that was closed off by the wickedness and disobedience of men. The eyes of your spirit have also been opened so that you may see the truth. I tell you once again that every eye will see Me. The true repentance that I have demanded of you is intended to enable you to make a new beginning in your lives. Therefore, I tell you that I do not want you to cover yourselves with the “garments” of hypocrisy. I want you to be good and sincere, and to bear witness to the truth of My teaching through your deeds.

20. You will acquire a great treasure of wisdom without needing the books of men, for your only textbook is this Word, in which you will be influenced neither by foreign teachings nor by erroneous interpretations nor by human theories, but only by My Law, which charts the course of your development.

21. The thick veil of your materialism had caused you to sink into a state of ignorance that made you feel distant from the Divine and hid from you the light that must illuminate the life of the soul. In this time, My voice tore that veil and revealed My sanctuary to you, revealing to you new teachings from the secret chamber of My heart. At My spiritual manifestation, some kindled the lamp of their faith, while others preferred to continue viewing life in the light that their limited spiritual understanding had given them. When will you grasp all that you must accumulate for your soul (in terms of knowledge)?

22. I do not forbid you from exploring nature or accumulating knowledge, provided it serves the good and progress of your human life. But I want you to also be interested in gaining light for your soul, for it will be the only thing you take with you from here to the hereafter, and what will serve you on the spiritual path for your progress. I am so close to each

of you that you need only ask Me something with your thoughts to immediately receive My answer. No one can accuse the Father of having withdrawn from His children. For as a loving Shepherd, I have always watched over all My sheep, and I can tell you in truth that none has been lost nor will be lost, because I am everywhere. My light is present in every place, and the life and love of your Father pulsates throughout all creation.

23. Through the fulfillment of My law of love, I bring many stray sheep onto the path of their upward development. But when these return to the fold, I will bring others, until I have gathered them all into the enclosure of My love.

24. Today you know that pain purifies the soul and the heart, and that this is not the first time you have had to cleanse your soul of its transgressions. The cup of suffering poured out its contents upon the world, and it was like a new flood, but more painful, more bitter, and longer-lasting. There will come times when it is not pain that tames and restrains people, but the light of their conscience. If you still need pain as a bridle, it is the clearest sign that you have not developed spiritually.

25. Remember, my children, that you must climb the mountain (of perfection) while carrying a cross of pain on your backs. But understand that *the* cross meant to lift you up (spiritually) is not one of atonement for your sins, but one of your sacrifices for others. To the men I say that they should be leaders, defenders, and protectors of humanity. To the women, the mothers, I say: Pray for the great multitudes of children without parents, without a home, and without bread. Your prayers will be like the wings of a lark spreading out to cover its young. But at this moment, do not think only of your own, for *they* have your motherly love, but of those who have nothing on earth but loneliness and a hunger for love. Pray for them! Who can understand the cold, the emptiness, and the thirst of those tender hearts better than you? Pray, and bread, shelter, and love will soon come to them. This is the right opportunity to practice mercy.

26. You have been banished to Earth, to this planet that humanity has turned into a valley of tears, even though it is a wonderful garden that the Creator showered with His blessings. Yet people will come to realize that, for the sake of atoning for their guilt, it was decreed that they be born into the world at this time to transform this desert of sorrow and pain into a paradise of light, into a place of brotherhood and peace, where My commandment is fulfilled, which tells you: "Love one another!"

27. Among those who listen to Me are unbelievers who, in order to believe, wish to touch (with their hands) as Thomas did. To them I say that one day they will unite with Me from spirit to spirit. First, they must

cleanse their vessel from within and without, so that My Word may descend into it like a dew of grace and life for the soul.

28. The sick wish to touch My garment as in the Second Era, so that their faith may heal them. Yet I say to you: Why do you not touch My Divine Spirit with your pure thoughts, with your fervent prayer? You would obtain everything your soul and body need.

29. This is the teaching I give you, through which I let you glimpse *the* book that I have opened before you at all times. It is the book of My eternal wisdom, which I show you today opened at the Sixth Seal, using as My interpreter the voice-bearer whom I have prepared.

30. At all times you have sought to study My revelation to know My will and My commandments, and I have answered your questions, for everyone who seeks Me out of love, with the desire to find the truth, finds Me, sees Me before him, feels Me, and is refreshed by My love, just as I am filled with joy when My children show Me the fruit they have achieved through their works of love and mercy, with which they have alleviated the pain of their fellow human beings.

31. In this book, which I have opened before you once again, all My teachings are contained, and you are to become acquainted with what is written therein; and it will be for your happiness, for it will lead you on the path to your spiritual growth.

32. You long to receive My inspirations, which I have allowed to flow abundantly at all times; yet you have not made use of them. Now that I am communicating with you through the human faculty of reason, will you continue to doubt My teachings and My presence among you? — I do not speak to the dead or to beings without reason, but to you, who are human beings and possess a conscience and know Me.

If I were to speak to the dead, they would have already risen from their graves; if I were to speak to the stones or to the elements of nature, they would already bear witness to Me. Yet the unbelief of My children will not stop My teaching, and this book will continue to speak of the truth, the life of grace, and the hereafter.

33. What do you seek in My teaching, what do you wish to know, My children? “The light,” some tell Me. “We long to find peace,” I hear others say. I tell you: If you prepare yourselves, you will find in My Word everything your spirit longs for. I have prepared this nation like a fertile and blessed field, from which you can see the mountain of the New Zion—the land that awaits you. And tomorrow, after you have walked through the world and fulfilled your mission, you will find yourselves in spirit on

the paths of the hereafter, and you will all be united in a single “Tale” and form a single Spirit with Me.

34. You must study so that you may understand the cause of the events of this time: why Elijah has come in this time, and why I give you My Word. In all ages, Elijah has come as My forerunner to prepare the spirit of all people. In the “First Age,” Elijah came to Earth, drew near to the hearts of men, and found them fallen into paganism and idolatry. The world was ruled by kings and priests, and both had turned away from the fulfillment of the divine laws and led their peoples down paths of confusion and falsehood. They had erected altars to various gods, whom they worshipped. Elijah appeared in those days and spoke to them with words full of righteousness: “Open your eyes and realize that you have desecrated the law of the Lord. You have forgotten the example of His messengers and have fallen into cults unworthy of the living and mighty God. It is necessary that you awaken, look to Him, and acknowledge Him. Destroy your idolatry and lift your eyes above every image with which you have represented Him.”

35. Elijah heard my voice, which said to him: “Depart from this wicked people. Tell them that no rain will fall for a long time until you command it in my name.” — And Elijah said: “It will not rain again until my Lord signals the hour and my voice commands it,” and as he said this, he departed. — From that day on, the earth was dry; the seasons meant for rain passed without it coming. There was no sign of rain in the sky; the fields felt the drought; the livestock gradually withered away; people dug into the earth for water to quench their thirst but found none, the rivers dried up, the grass withered under the rays of a scorching sun, and the people called upon their gods, begging them to restore that element so they could sow seeds and harvest the crops that would sustain them.

36. Elijah had withdrawn by divine command, praying and awaiting the will of his Lord. The men and women began to leave their homeland in search of new lands where they would not lack water. Caravans were seen everywhere, and in every place the earth was parched.

37. The years passed, and one day, as Elijah lifted his spirit to the Father, he heard His voice saying to him, “Go to the king, and when I give you the sign, the waters will once again fall upon this land.”

38. Elijah, humble and obedient, went to the king of that nation and demonstrated his power before the worshippers of the false god. Then he spoke of the Father and of His power, and signs appeared: lightning, thunder, and fire were seen in the sky, and then life-giving rain poured

down in torrents. Once again, the fields were clothed in green, the trees were full of fruit, and there was prosperity.

39. The people were awakened by this evidence and remembered their Father, who had called out to them and admonished them through Elijah.

40. At that time, Elijah's miracles were numerous and great, intended to rouse the people.

41. In the "Second Era," John the Baptist appeared, preached repentance, and prepared hearts to receive the Messiah. That blessed forerunner spoke to the crowds because the time of Jesus' ministry was approaching, and it was necessary for them to recognize Him. — He baptized with water and also poured it over Jesus, saying to Him, "Master, why must I baptize You, even though You are without blemish?" To this, Jesus replied: "It must be done so that I may begin My daily work by showing submission, that those here who follow Me may know how to purify and prepare themselves as they set out to fulfill their task."

42. Elijah, a spirit of great power who has not been recognized by humanity, has always been My forerunner. Today he has come once more to prepare the chosen ones who are to serve Me as My spokesmen, as well as all people.

43. If you prepare yourselves and study My teachings to know My will, Elijah will come to your aid and be your support and friend.

44. Elijah is a divine ray that enlightens and guides all beings, leading them to Me. Love him and honor him as your trailblazer and intercessor.

45. Disciples, if you wish to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, do righteous deeds, fulfill the Law; then My work will be recognized by all and will stand out among the religions and teachings as the only path that I have laid out for humanity.

46. Come to Me so that I may assist you in your preparation; sit at My table, where I have a place ready for each of My disciples, from which you will attend My teachings. Make no distinction as to whether the person through whom I reveal Myself is a man or a woman, an old man, a young man, or a child. Delve into My teachings until you have discovered the divine meaning of this Word; then you will feel My presence through each of My chosen ones. Make use of these moments, for later you may regret it if you do not do so.

47. Let this people grow as trees grow by multiplying their branches, as rivers expand by forming new rivers and streams. See how new communities emerge from *one* community in the provinces and in the cities!

48. It is My Spirit that has sent them (the called ones) to the various provinces to deliver a message of spiritualization. Why do some turn away from the principles of spiritualization that I have shown them—namely, to give love and practice mercy without any self-interest—and sell the services they perform through gifts that cost them nothing? Do you not remember that from the very first teachings you heard, I told you to watch and pray, because temptation lies in wait for your steps? Reflect, and you will recall that I also told you that I have more to give you than you have to ask of Me—so that you should limit yourselves to receiving from Me what is permissible.

49. Know that in the Book of your destiny is recorded the day and the hour when the gates of the Hereafter will open to grant your soul entry. From there you will see all your deeds on earth, your entire past. Surely you do not wish to hear voices consisting of reproaches or complaints against you, or to see those who accuse you of being the cause of their misfortunes!

50. What suffering, what pain does a soul feel when it enters that world of light and peace and hears that the lamentations of its victims reach even there. If you do not wish to experience this critical situation, then tend the fields I have entrusted to you even now, and sow in them the seed of My teaching in all its purity. Do not feel incapable of accomplishing works worthy of Me, and do not abandon your farming tools with the work only half done, only to forget this mission and once again give yourselves over to the temptations of the world.

51. Come quickly to hear My Word. Remember that the day is very near when you will no longer hear it in this form. For you, the time has already passed when it was necessary for prophets to appear before the people to admonish them to repent and to threaten them with the justice of God should they fail to heed that warning call. Today I want you to be the prophets who awaken humanity and convey this heavenly message to them. I will perform miracles along your path and give you the weapons of truth to fight with, for you will be opposed.

52. I will straighten many crooked paths by making use of the righteousness of My good disciples. The spiritual presence of the people of God, called Israel on earth, will make itself felt among humanity, and many will come to realize that what had been interpreted in material terms had a high spiritual meaning.

53. Even though the souls that formed this people were scattered across the world and the Spiritual Valley to fulfill a duty of atonement, they will now —united by My love through the light of the Holy Spirit,

which illuminates the path of their development—bring together on their journey all who hunger for freedom, for peace, for truth and justice, for love and salvation.

54. Truly, I tell you, the people of God are boundless; you all belong to them spiritually. That is why this people could not remain limited to a single nation or race. *The* people of Israel, who were called the people of God by the prophets and patriarchs of ancient times, are a *symbol* of the universal family, a people formed of beings who were wisely chosen for My purposes, and whom I used as an instrument to convey my teachings to humanity like a book opened before people—a book that speaks of spiritual and physical development, of divine revelations, of prophecies, of human interpretations, of the successes and errors of that people, of glory and decline, of freedom and bondage, of light and darkness. This people will no longer have a “Promised Land” beneath their feet. Their task is to seek out the straying, to instill new courage in the weak, and to show them the way out of the desert, beyond which lie the gates of the New Jerusalem, the Spiritual City, where you will dwell eternally with your Master.

55. The one hundred and forty-four thousand who are marked have the task of zealously upholding the Law, encouraging the people along the way, and defending the faith. They are to be soldiers of peace, masters of My wisdom, healers of all illnesses, comforters, and prophets.

56. The generations of this era have witnessed great events. Without realizing it, you are living through the great battle that is taking place not only on your battlefields or in the warring nations, but in many spheres. The true battle is being waged in the spiritual realm—where your eyes cannot penetrate, in the human mind and heart, among men of science and religion, and in all human institutions. The reason for this is that a new era is approaching in which the Seventh Seal must be opened and justice and light must triumph in the souls. Before that, I must send souls to Earth who are full of My grace and who will guide humanity like children so that they may attain their salvation.

57. Pray and feel how Elijah traverses the cosmos from one end to the other, spreading light along the dark paths, saving those who have gone astray, purifying the defiled, awakening those who sleep in ignorance, and putting all things in order, for this is his time. Do not fear him, love him, for he has come as a shepherd to lead you to the Father, to the heavenly fold that awaits you.

58. My Word and all prophecies will be fulfilled.

59. In the "Second Era," you nailed My hands to a piece of wood, the very hands that healed the sick and caressed children, youths, and the elderly. Today I have freed My right hand, yet not to reject the cross upon which you exalted Me—no, beloved children, today I stretch it out lovingly to bestow My blessing upon you.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 54

1. Blessed are those who leave their material possessions behind to hear Me.

2. Those who have made use of My teachings have grown strong, and when they have faced a trial, instead of despairing, they have begun to reflect and pray, and have felt that in those moments divine inspiration comes to their minds like a ray of light illuminating the path of their spiritual development.

3. Truly, I tell you, whoever knows how to prepare and strengthen themselves by keeping My law will come through everything unscathed, even if they pass through storms or fire. — To those who, through faith, were able to pass the trial that afflicted their souls, I say once more that they must not “rest on their laurels”; for new trials will come, and they must then be prepared.

There are many who, at the end of a great trial, when the journey of life is nearly complete, were close to falling, overcome by the weight of their cross. Yet in those moments, My voice was heard, encouraging them to reach the final goal, which is already near.

4. If you attribute life’s trials to chance, you will find it difficult to be strong. But if you have an understanding of what atonement is, what justice and reparation are, you will find in your faith the strength and resignation to triumph in your trials.

5. It is My will to test your soul in various ways, for I am shaping, forming, and perfecting it. To this end, I make use of all things and all people; I use both the righteous and the wicked as instruments. At one time I make use of the light; at another, I make darkness My servant. Therefore, I say to you: When you find yourselves in a critical situation, think of Me, your Master, who will explain to you with all love the reason for that trial.

6. There are cups that all must drink; some sooner, others later, so that all may learn to understand and love Me. Misery, sickness, slander, and dishonor are very bitter cups that do not touch only the lips of the sinner. Remember that the Most Righteous One, in that “Second Age,” emptied the bitterest cup you can imagine. The obedience, humility, and love with which the cup of suffering is drunk will make the cross lighter and allow the trial to pass more quickly.

7. The world is a school for souls; your body is merely a tool. On earth, you ascend the various rungs of the ladder to spiritual perfection, upon which souls rise to Me, propelled by the power of their merits and their efforts to reach the Father through the love they have given to their

brothers. Whoever does not walk this path of struggle will neither know who his Creator is, nor will he recognize himself.

8. Whoever denies his destiny rejects the honorable title “Child of My Divinity.” If he does not believe in My existence, he cannot have faith in My love.

9. If for some this life has been exceedingly bitter and painful, know that this existence is not the only one, that it is long only in appearance, and that in the destiny of every creature there is a mystery into which only I can penetrate.

10. This voice has not told you: You must obey these words. It has only told you: Seek the truth, strive for love, strive for peace, and if you find this in My teaching that you are currently hearing, then hold fast to it. But if you have not found it here, then seek further.

11. I reveal Myself to each of you, sometimes through your heart, at other times in your spirit.

12. At the sound of My voice of forgiveness, the dead will rise to the life of grace, be freed from the confusion of their souls, and fulfill My law, which tells you: “Love one another.” Where there is no forgiveness—which always springs from love—there will be neither repentance nor good works, and then there will be no salvation either.

13. How many spiritually dead must wander the earth, waiting until physical death brings them into my presence to hear the voice of the Lord, which raises them to true life and caresses them. What longing for renewal could they have nurtured on earth, since they considered themselves irrevocably lost forever, even though they felt capable of true repentance and making amends for their transgressions?

14. Yet besides those to whom the salvation of their souls had been denied and who came to Me without hope, there are also those who have come into My presence who had been condemned to death by scientists regarding their bodies. I, who possess life, have snatched them from the clutches of physical death. But what are those doing in the world to whom I have entrusted the health of both soul and body? Do they not know the high calling that the Lord has entrusted to them, so that they may fulfill it? Must I, who have sent them forth with a message of health and life, ceaselessly receive their sacrifices?

15. Now that you are laying your sorrows before Me and asking Me for strength, I say to you: Trust in Me, and you will all be comforted.

Not everyone hears My word as you hear it, but My strength and My light are the fatherly inheritance for all souls. You, however, grow weak and allow yourselves to be overcome by trials.

16. Only I, your Father, hear and understand your hearts. You have not yet found true love for one another. I also tell you that you should not seek out images of saints or symbols to grant you relief. Learn to pray with your soul; awaken the sensitive fibers of your being so that you may feel My presence and enjoy My love with Me. Do not feel alienated from your Father. Or have you perhaps strayed so far (from Me) that you no longer recognize Me?

17. I see in this time that people have grown accustomed to sin. Passions are unleashed; children lose their innocence at an early age and partake of forbidden fruit. Humanity has taken the path of evil, and from generation to generation it grows more frail and sinks deeper. That is why I have come once more to reveal Myself among you.

18. Pray, and understand My Word. Do not pray only for yourselves; pray for your fellow human beings, both known and unknown, both earthly and spiritual.

19. You are unaware of the spiritual poverty in which humanity lives today. The intercession of a people and its struggle are necessary to bring the light to all souls.

20. Purify those who have defiled themselves. Reveal to them the gifts of their spirit, set them on the path like little children, and lead them to Me. On your way, you will find many sick people whom science cannot heal; yet among you, you will find the means to bring healing to their suffering: You will heal them with your love, through the good influence you exert, through the renewal to which you inspire them. And through the knowledge of My teaching that you impart to them, they will discover that the healing balm lies in the peace of the soul and in the fulfillment of duties, in love for one another.

21. I will not stand by and watch as my children miss the opportunity for their salvation. When the great sinners seek Me in humility and repentance, I will forgive their transgressions and offer them an opportunity to rebuild their lives. I send out my call to the greatest sinners to redeem and save them.

22. I have inspired the hearts of young people, youths, and virgins to form new generations. For this purpose, I have purified them, and if they know how to fulfill the task I have entrusted to them through their children, and if they prepare those souls and lead them onto the path of goodness, I will reveal Myself to them, and you will rely on these new generations, and they will be the ones to carry on this work.

23. Preserve the grace I leave among you. Soon there will be those who wish to prevent My work from advancing. Yet there will be others who,

after imploring My help, will receive a miracle; and even if they do not belong to My disciples, they will bear witness to Me and say, “The Lord has healed me.” Others will say, “I had lost my dearest one, and He has returned them to me.”

24. Do not defend My work with false testimonies, and never lie, for I have not taught you to lie. My works are always sincere, and if you know how to interpret them, you will find in them My love and mercy for humanity.

25. When you hear foolish words, remain silent, just as Jesus remained silent before the Pharisees. But do not fear that your “garment”* will be torn. I will vindicate you and exalt you before your brothers. Those who condemn you will then realize that you have not strayed from the path, but that you have drawn nearer to Me.

Watch over your actions and fear only the eternal Judge, who always sees you.

**This figurative expression refers to damage to one’s reputation, honor, or person.*

26. With gentleness and spiritualization, you shall bear witness that you have heard Me, and then many will be converted. If you find no understanding, be silent and forgive. If you unite your body with your soul and fulfill My law, you will obtain mercy for humanity.

27. Remember, blessed people, that I have told you in all places of assembly that times of pain, trial, and judgment are approaching for humanity, which will serve to purify you. I also announce to you that after that time, joy will reign on earth.

28. For years you have been hearing these messages, which are teachings with which I prepare you as disciples so that tomorrow you may bring light into the lives of your brothers and show them the right path—both to those living in the body and to disembodied beings. It is My will that you leave behind a good example as a seed for future generations; that the revelations I have given you serve to strengthen your spirit in My wisdom and your heart in goodness, and to remove from it all the weeds that have grown within your being over a long period of time. Yet I tell you with great sorrow that you still do not feel My Word, that you remain asleep to these messages, and that your deeds do not bear witness to My teaching.

29. I wanted you all to form a single heart, a single will; but I see that you still persist in your disunity.

30. I have told you that I reveal Myself in all your places of worship as the one and only God, who loves you all equally. Yet some deny others the gifts of the Spirit and the truth. How can you believe that you are glorifying My teaching in this way?

31. You are to seek Me not only through the conduct you display in these places of assembly, in order to please Me and serve Me, but through every action of your life. Yet up to this moment, you have not kept My law, neither in the spiritual nor in the material realm, and you are still beginners who refuse to believe. Do you not wish for Christ to continue to guide you—He who told you, “I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life”? Do you not wish for love to save you, to make you strong, joyful, and confident, so that in the hour of storms and trials, it is love that lifts you up and protects you?

32. Recognize that I have given you a wisdom superior to all human science: that of mastering the forces of nature. But you have not understood how to respond to My voice like obedient sheep. Do you expect those elements to bow before you like devoted servants in the face of your disobedience?

33. Do you now see why it is necessary for you to hear My teachings, just as it is essential that you reflect upon them, feel them, and put them into practice? “Watch and pray,” I have told you, so that no misfortune may befall you unexpectedly; yet you would neither watch nor pray. When trials have lashed at you, you have believed that I have punished you or abandoned you. Only then does it occur to you to pray, to ask Me not to leave you alone. Oh, if only you would understand that I do not abandon you, and that it is *you* who forget Me! You must know that there is not a single second in which I do not give you something, and that, in contrast, you often live an entire life without offering Me anything.

34. I give you these teachings so that you may know that I am always with you, that I hear everything and know everything—so that you may not reject My blessings and may not feel alone and sad in your trials.

35. How many of you, after becoming human, behave like ungrateful children who do not listen to their parents’ advice and, like fools, rush headlong onto the perilous paths of life, only to pause later—after stumbling many times and experiencing disappointments—and cry out through tears of repentance: “Oh, if only I had listened to my Father, then I would not have suffered so much and would not have strayed so far from the right path!”

36. Sometimes it is already too late when they recognize their guilt. They are surprised by death, which does not allow them to return to their

father's house and fall to their knees before those whose authority they denied.

37. What immense pain for those who saw their final moment approaching without being able to wet their parents' faces with their tears, nor to hear words of forgiveness from their lips!

38. When you reflect on these trials, you sometimes say: "How is it possible that God, in His perfect justice, would go so far as to deny that joy to one who has already recognized and repented of his guilt? — Yet I answer you that it is not the body that is to receive that grace, but the soul, for which there will always be sufficient time to wash away its stains, and likewise time to reap the fruit of its repentance.

39. So that your soul may not stray on the perilous earthly pilgrimage, it has been endowed with a higher light, which is the Spirit. Moreover, the world has always been illuminated by the light of My teaching and My revelations, from the first days of your existence in this world until eternity.

40. I have always enlightened you so that when your incarnated soul returns to spiritual life, it may dwell in the higher planes of existence.

41. Beloved people, instruments of My manifestations in this age, spiritualize yourselves so that—when you become the true interpreters of My Word—you may embody it through your thoughts, your life, and your words. Understand that living examples are necessary for humanity to believe in Me.

42. Which of you will be the great souls who lead people to true spiritualization? Spiritualization—that is, the upward development of the soul—must manifest itself through the mind and the emotions so that it may be the salvation of humanity.

43. Disciples, great works require noble dispositions and pure hearts. Develop your qualities and be great. Why do I demand unity from you, people?: Because I know that war, as a consequence of the lack of brotherhood among people, is approaching like a hurricane that tears everything down, and because I want you to be vigilant and form a people of peace, an army of soldiers in the service of good. When you set out to fulfill this mission, carry Me in your hearts; without Me you can do nothing. Who am I?: Christ. And who is Christ?: He is the love of God. Therefore I tell you: Carry Me within you, and you will not perish. Rather, you will overcome all adversity and attain eternity.

44. Do not forget that the divine powers are with the humble alone, and that they never descend to flatter human vanities.

45. Though many defile their souls, do not condemn them, for they do not know what they are doing. I will save them too, despite the fact that they have currently forgotten Me, or have replaced Me with the false gods they created in the world. I will bring them into My Kingdom as well, even if they have now—because they follow the false prophets—forgotten the benevolent Christ, who gave His life for them to teach them His doctrine of love.

46. For the Father, no one is “evil”; no one *can* be, since their origin is in Me. The wayward, the blind, the violent, the rebellious—this is what many of My children have become because of the free will with which they were endowed. Yet light will come into all of them, and My mercy will lead them on the path to their salvation.

47. Today, the power of matter and the influence of the world have made you egoists. But matter is not eternal, nor is the world and its influence, and I am the patient Judge whose justice is Lord of life and time. You must not judge those who deny Me, for then I will find *you* more guilty than they.

48. Did I raise My voice to condemn My executioners? Have I not blessed them with love and gentleness? If only you understood that many of those who temporarily went astray in the world because of this transgression are now purified in the Spiritual World!

49. See how My Word shows you the way and guides you! I give it to all, for I love you all and seek you all. Do not wait until the whirlwinds surprise you as those who have gone astray or are asleep, for then there will be “gnashing of teeth.” You do not yet know My plan of salvation; therefore, you need only trust in Me and obey Me.

50. Do you realize how humble My Word is, how insignificant the servants are through whom I convey My voice, and how meager the setting is in which I reveal Myself? Do not be surprised to learn that in this era, it will be this teaching that will govern and guide the destiny of all humanity!

51. The divine thoughts have been conveyed into words through my voice-bearers in a state of ecstasy; these words, united into sentences, have formed and established a spiritual teaching that is full of revelations and perfect instructions.

52. This is the promised Comforter; this is that foretold Spirit of Truth who would teach you all things. The preparation is already beginning; the times are coming when you will need Him who, because He possesses strength in His Spirit, will guide you with the nobility and simplicity of His heart, with wisdom and justice.

53. People need those who are able to remain steadfast in trials—those who are familiar with the great struggles of the world and of the spirit. It is they who can show humanity the way and lead it, for in their hearts there will be no desire to oppress or dominate anyone. They cannot harbor selfishness, for in their moments of exaltation they have felt the mercy of the Lord, who showers them with love so that they may pass on this mercy to their brothers.

54. If you do not unite, you will not be able to respond to humanity; if you do not join together, you will not be able to protect yourselves from their attacks. Soon the battle will come, and then it is necessary that I find you protected and equipped by hearts that possess light and faith. Then you shall already be able to forgive those who offend you, because you know that your fellow human beings inflict those wounds upon you out of true ignorance.

55. When the battle begins, I want you to respond to the insults of your fellow human beings with your forgiveness and your love.

56. Take up your cross as well! Or do you perhaps believe that the cross of Christ is no burden? Do you believe that My tasks are small? — The tasks of those who follow Me will be neither small nor easy. The easy works are for the spiritually weak, for hearts without love.

57. There is no more time to lose, for the moment is drawing near when the strong among this people are to appear to pave the way that leads you to that great feast, where you will feel My Spirit draw closer to you.

58. I see among those present those who—filled with joy because they feel and understand My inspiration—are preparing for that battle. They know that only truth, spiritualization, and love can be the weapons to emerge victorious.

59. Come to Me, hasten to the loving call your Father extends to you, so that, far from the dark paths of pain or ignorance, you may be filled with My peace and My light, and thereafter do the same for your neighbors.

60. I have not come merely to entrust you with tasks or responsibilities. I have also drawn near to you to dry your tears and listen to your lamentations.

61. Today you follow your Savior, and I help you carry your cross. But before your journey in this world ends, you must carry the good news to the provinces.

62. “Man does not live by bread alone,” and this world is spiritually hungry. Therefore, you can offer your brothers this food that I have entrusted to you.

63. My teaching is the path that shows you how to live in peace on earth and that will bring you closer to the Father once you live in the Spirit. Where is the brotherhood that I taught people? It does not exist on earth, for long ago you allowed the weeds to grow among the wheat. Lack of love among people is running rampant, as is discord. They have not recognized one another as brothers in God, and yet they claim that they recognize Me and even love Me.

64. There are masters and servants, judges and defendants, executioners and victims, yet all are brothers. Great will be the upheaval that My Word of this time will cause among humanity, for it will come to all souls as a judge.

65. Watch and pray, disciples, so that you may feel My presence; for if you should fall asleep, there will be great sorrow in your soul when you awaken. Pay close attention to My Word, so that nothing may catch you unprepared. When the paths are then smoothed and the lands open their gates, *you* shall be ready to fulfill your mission, and when hearts long for a word of life, it shall come forth immediately from your lips. Likewise, when suffering people pass by your door, it shall not remain closed.

66. The time is no longer for continuing to chase after the pleasures of the world. It is time to live with all your senses and strength, alert and attentive to everything that speaks to you and surrounds you. The time of your sojourn in this world has already become very short, and it is necessary that you make use of the brief span of time you still have left here. For those who prepare themselves, nothing will pass unnoticed, whether they be human events, signs in nature, or spiritual manifestations. Great miracles will be experienced by the one who is prepared, so that he may enlighten, teach, and make predictions for those who neither see, feel, nor understand.

67. Beloved people, realize how great will be the happiness of the spirit who, on his life's journey, served his brothers as a guide, counselor, or support. This is your task: to be strong, upright, and obedient to My Law, so that you may serve your neighbor as a beacon.

68. When will this humanity be like an immeasurable flower, whose petals are your hearts and whose fragrance is your love for Me?

69. When you see the state of the world in this hour of trial, in which its ambitions and feelings of hatred are overflowing, you think that these words I speak to you are merely a divine dream. Yet I point out to you that I accepted the cross you gave Me in the "Second Era" and have now come to you "on the cloud" only because I knew that the seed of My love would triumph over human imperfection. Why do you doubt that I can redeem

you? Do you believe that Christ shed His blood in vain on Golgotha, that it taught you nothing? Do you believe that My new manifestation is fruitless? — Truly, I tell you, God cannot err, nor can He fail in His mission of love.

70. Great, very great is human depravity in your eyes; the power and might of evil that men exercise seem terrible to you, and yet I tell you that it is weak in the face of the power of My justice, in the face of My divinity, which is Lord of destiny, of life, of death, and of all creation.

71. Man has turned this blessed and fertile earth into a hell because he has used all the powers and elements with which I surrounded him for life to bring about his own death. Despite all this, I can tell you that he who repents, understands his transgression, and strives to make amends, will soon reach the spiritual gates of the true Paradise, where the Angel of the Lord will sheathe his sword and allow him to enter the eternal Kingdom of Peace, where the Father's love will grant him the reward promised to all people of good will.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 55

1. The light of the Holy Spirit shines upon all souls.

2. Blessed are you who are preparing to fulfill My commands, for you will always feel My help. Yet I also say to you: Do not silence the voice of conscience when it points out your faults; listen to it, for it is My voice. If you wish to please Me, lift up your spirit in prayer after you have made amends for your faults, and you will always find Me waiting for you to give you peace.

3. The more you feel that I forgive you, the more you should fulfill your duties. Never abuse this forgiveness!

4. All who set out in the endeavor to develop spiritually will, on the path of fulfilling My Law, find themselves surrounded by great multitudes of people who will follow them. Yet when I place you at the head of a group of people, do not take possession of them. Consider that even the kings of this age have stepped down from their thrones to become servants of their peoples; for an age of equality and brotherhood for all people is approaching. Remember—when I called you, you answered humbly and told Me that you would be obedient and would accept your cross with love in order to follow in My footsteps, with which I marked out the path to your spiritual development for you in the “Second Era.”

5. If you prepare yourselves, the great tribulations that are coming upon humanity like hurricanes will be for you like a gentle breeze caressing you. Afterward, the light of a new dawn will shine, and the sun will bestow its blessings upon you. But if you do not watch, and if you allow hypocrisy to take root in your hearts and cover yourselves with a sheep’s clothing while inwardly you are hungry wolves, you will encounter difficulties, and the thorns of the path will wound your feet.

6. Woe to you if your evil inclinations prove stronger than the virtues you possess in your soul, and if my teaching bears no fruit! If you do not reflect on my word and ponder it, yet believe that you are fulfilling my will, my light will shake you awake. But when you (then) recognize the whole truth, you will remember that I sent you into the world to do charitable works.

7. Even if you wanted to escape your destiny, you could not do so. No matter how often you may stray from the path, My mercy will bring you back to it. My law is written in every soul, and you must obey it.

8. I have seen that you disagree with the leaders of the nations, yet you do not understand that they are instruments I use to bend and refine the peoples. You have failed to unite in thought to assist the one I have appointed to guide the destiny of the nation. You resist and cause

divisions, even though I have urged you toward unity and obedience to My will. Love one another, so that your prayer may prepare and spiritually support them.

9. Unite, Israel; listen to Me! I will subject you to great trials, and I do not wish to see you weeping. Pray for those who do not know how to do so—for those who feel weak. Let there be no joy in one person over another's failure! For you do not know whether you will not all undergo the same trials and—when they befall you—whether you will not likewise grow weak.

10. Reject temptation, for this is the time when that power seeks to multiply its harvest, and only prayer and good works will keep it from you.

11. Many teachings will call you to unite when they see you divided, and I want you all to be united in Me and to practice your worship of God in the same way that I have taught you.

12. To help you in your ascent, I have prepared the best place for My children; for I wish to draw you close to Me and give you My peace. Whoever feels weary, let them come to Me and find rest and strength.

13. Disciples, have mercy on those who break the law, who have rebelled, for they are the ones who most need your help and your love for their neighbor. Why does man sin, even though he knows what is good and knows that only by doing good will he find happiness? — Because he does not listen to the voice of his conscience, and because the shepherds have allowed their flock to scatter in various directions, and because their word no longer has any strength nor the power to induce the sheep to return to the fold. Where are My disciples, the successors of those Apostles of the Second Era?

14. To you who are currently My disciples, I say: Do not call yourselves pastors or priests; let Me guide the people, for in Me they will have their Father, their Judge, their best friend, and their Counselor. You are to be only bearers of the Good News and witnesses to My manifestation. When people have attained union with My Spirit through their gifts, they will walk their path of development with sure steps, and I will inspire them with works and deeds founded on My Law. This will be after the atonement and reparation that you are now undergoing.

15. If you had not sinned, you would not have known the severity of the Law of Atonement, but would have always moved forward in your development. Truly, I tell you, if *you* who are charged with bringing this message to your brothers do not fulfill your duty, you will be judged by humanity and come to know the severity of that Judge who knows neither mercy nor love.

16. When I have subjected you to a trial to elevate your soul, I have stood by you so that your strength would not fail, and when you have submitted to My will and made use of that lesson, you feel closer to Me. For this you thank Me, and I give you peace.

17. I have demanded unity from humanity and a return to a simple, spiritual life, for I desire that souls unite in a single faith by recognizing Me and loving Me. The various teachings will disappear, and only My Law and My Word will endure.

18. I have always made My love known to you, yet you have not understood Me. Do you not know that—when I give you a new mission—it is done with the intention that, by fulfilling it, you may atone for your guilt? I have chosen you because I love you and because I want you to become My disciples. Yet, in order to call yourselves such, you must make humility and gentleness your own in all the actions of your life.

19. You are in the season of harvest, when you will reap what you have sown. But if you sow anew to reap later, use good seed and tend it, for I am giving you a new opportunity to do so.

20. Understand: Far more than you have followed Me, I have followed you at all times to show you your task and to teach you to fulfill My law, so that your spirit may never stray from the path, and may be like a bell that summons the multitudes of people.

21. How many trials did your soul have to endure to finally become gentle and humble and to resolutely take the path of the Law! In the past, blasphemy came from your lips when a trial made itself felt on your life's path. When you feel today that you are going through a hard lesson in life, you pray, because the light is penetrating your soul more and more.

22. When I tell you that "they (the people of earlier times) and you are the same," I want to make you understand that through the reincarnations of your soul, you are gradually achieving its higher development. From the moment the Father's voice told you, "Be fruitful and multiply," until the present, your development has not stopped for a single moment. Yet how slowly you walk your path!

23. You have multiplied, and thereby you have fulfilled *that* divine commission. But thereafter a new commandment was needed so that fruits worthy of God might spring forth from your hearts, and then I said to you: "Love one another." I gave you this teaching in the "Second Era" as the summary of the entire Law, and I am still waiting for it to bear fruit in your hearts. Now I have come with new teachings and new revelations; yet I do not turn your hearts away from that divine commandment to love one another, nor from that other one to multiply.

24. Yes, children of men, grow in virtue and wisdom, multiply through spiritualization, love one another, making no distinctions between races, classes, creeds, and worlds.

25. I wish to see the wheat grow in the fields where the weeds thrived so abundantly and evil multiplied so greatly. The Day of Judgment has come, and the fire of war burns and consumes the evil seed, of which not even ashes will remain, for the winds will scatter them, and afterward the masses of water and snow will cleanse and purify humanity. When the pain among people becomes very intense, they will build altars to Me, burn incense, and say that they love Me. Yet I will tell them that this is not the right way to please My Spirit, and that what they take to be love for Me is fear of judgment and of death.

People must understand that the only incense that reaches Me is that of the works of love and mercy you show one another when you take your Father's love as your model.

26. To you who hear this word, I say that you should take Me as your model, that you should follow Me on the path of love that I showed you in the "Second Era," so that — when you no longer hear Me in this form — you may be able to gather the multitudes in these places of prayer and keep them with you through the truth and persuasiveness of your words and your example. You are to pass on the teaching not only in these places, but wherever circumstances require your service. Do not forget that I have told you that "in the desert, on the roads, at sea, and in the valleys" you will be surprised by trials and also by My inspiration.

27. So that you may fulfill this task, I want this people, whom I am forming through my teaching, to honor my law and to bear witness to their Master through their works and their example. Peace shall reign in your homes; in your families, there shall be no one against another; there shall be no strife among brothers or discord between parents and children. When peace begins to reign among you and your home is no longer like a small battlefield, wars will gradually disappear; for he who has peace in his heart will bring it everywhere.

Think of your children and realize that you have not yet understood how to imprint My Law upon their hearts through your example, and that they represent the new generations destined to spread the spiritual light among humanity.

28. Great is their spirit, yet recognize that in the childhood of their material life they need your protection and guidance. Begin this task with the little children; be understanding and patient. Learn from Me: I can wait centuries, millennia, or an eternity for the development and

perfection of a soul. You are all like a diamond in its raw state, which must be carefully cut so that it may emit beautiful rays. Do you perhaps consider yourselves unworthy of being compared to a diamond?

29. One of the most beautiful and wondrous works of art with which I have endowed this earth are the flowers, which delight your eyes, fill the surroundings with fragrance, and inspire you. Yet truly, I tell you, you are more perfect and beautiful than flowers.

30. If you already possessed *the* spiritualization you are meant to attain, you would understand the language of all creation; I would speak to you through it, and you would not be the cause for your Father to materialize among you to the point of bleeding to death on a cross— and for Me to have to deliver My divine Word in this age through the lips of impure people. But it is necessary that you know your Father, and that is why I have never hidden Myself and have not refused to come to you—despite your sinfulness. If I have shown Myself to people, and they (nevertheless) have always created false gods: What would happen if I were to hide Myself out of aversion to your sins?

31. O disciples, who are refreshed when you hear Me and say: “Master, we regret that there is no freedom that allows us to speak openly of Your Word to our neighbors.” But I say to you: Do not fear your fellow human beings; of what can you be ashamed? Wait, wait only a short while, for soon humanity will leap over the limitations and obstacles it has created through its fanaticism and ignorance, and which have prevented it from penetrating to the core of the truth, which it has only superficially recognized.

32. Eat of the food I offer you today, and you will feel My peace. But do not allow anything to rob you of it.

33. I call you disciples of the Third Era because you have made a new covenant with My Divinity.

34. I entrust to you a new land where the tribes of Israel will multiply*. But do not be filled with vanity because you know that you belong to My people; for if you reflect deeply on your task, you will understand your great responsibility.

**This is a spiritual metaphor. The “new land” that God entrusts to us are new human hearts that we are to win over to His teaching, so that the Spiritual People of Israel may multiply.*

35. I have come to you once more and ask you: Will you sacrifice your Lord again? Do you believe that the blood I shed in the “Second Era” was not enough?

36. In this time, observe your soul as it bears the cross of its atonement and is entrusted with vast fields to cultivate. Yet it must sow no other seed upon them but only mine. The harvest you bring in during this time will be the key that opens the gate to your salvation.

37. I have come to replace the burden of your sinfulness with the sweet yoke of my Cross, so that you may recover from the sin that has weighed you down for centuries.

38. Let your lips utter no blasphemies; let them glorify only My name. The gift of speech that I have bestowed upon you is not meant for you to defile the honor of your neighbor.

39. Now that you know I have called you to make you My beloved disciples, examine yourselves daily in the light of your conscience, especially when you know you will hear My Word.

40. Beware of performing misguided acts of penance, and do not deprive your body of what it needs. Instead, spare it from what is harmful to it, even if it means a sacrifice for it. This will be the penance that serves your soul, and therefore the one that pleases the Father.

41. Gradually you are learning to lift your thoughts to the Infinite without the need for images painted on a canvas or shaped according to your own imagination. Little by little, the obstacles that your spirit always encountered when it intended to pray are falling away. Now it is on the path to achieving spiritual communion with its Lord.

42. Do not forget: In order for your prayer to give you deep satisfaction and allow you to feel true peace, you must purify your heart as you prepare to send your thoughts upward so that they may reach My sanctuary.

43. Tomorrow you will see great multitudes following in your footsteps. They must discover a deep and luminous trail that leads them to the truth, and that trail shall be that of your good works.

44. You must bear witness that you are the people whom the Lord sent on a pilgrimage to the earth to kindle the light within humanity. The wisdom that springs from your spirit will be the light of the Sixth Seal, which is now unsealed.

45. If you love Me, you will be able to fulfill My commands; if you love Me, you will know how to love your fellow human beings.

46. Some say to Me in their hearts: "Lord, when we are gathered here and hear Your Word—is it not because we love You?" Yet I tell you: Very few come out of love to hear Me; most come because they are weighed down by pain.

47. I do not reproach you for the fact that pain has brought you into My presence; for once it has fulfilled its purpose, it passes away, and it has opened the hearts of those who will later become My disciples.

48. You cannot say that I have never felt human pain and therefore do not understand you. I became human and suffered to set an example for you in every trial and every critical situation. If I ask you today to illuminate the path your children must walk with light and good examples, it is because in Jesus I was always the obedient Son of the Father. I know and feel all your sufferings, and because I have come to you in the Spirit, I am not far from you. Truly, I tell you, My manifestation in the “Third Era” is the greatest proof that I love you and understand you.

49. Immerse yourselves in My Word during your moments of rest. Understand that I am the peace that descends when the storm lashes you. Preserve this peace despite all trials, and do not allow it to depart from your hearts and return to Me.

50. Do not rebel when illnesses afflict your home; they purify the soul. However, I do not prevent you from seeking the healing balm for them; rather, I tell you to turn to Me as the Divine Physician and to accept with love what it is My will to grant you.

51. There are many who have returned to the right path only through the sufferings of life. Some blasphemed while they were going through the pain. Yet when they realized that it was He who had stopped them on the path to ruin, they blessed their cup of suffering. I seated them at My table, and I give them to taste the Lamb, which has been transformed into a delicious meal of love and mercy.

52. Truly, I tell you, if people would do the same to those who have been ungrateful to them—what peace would reign among mankind!

53. Live in peace; this will be the best testimony you can give that you are My disciples. Do not forget that many eyes are always watching you—whether to ascertain whether what you do is true, or to gather evidence and then convict you of lies.

54. Be My faithful soldiers! Never be the reason your brothers fail to recognize Me. Not once have I given you My Word without at least *one* heart being present to scrutinize it critically. In those moments, My Word, My revelation, was examined closely in every respect, as were the actions of My servants. With all their senses and abilities, they have gathered at to investigate My revelation, and those who came expecting that the rumor of My presence is false have been more numerous than those who came with the burning desire that the good news is true.

Who should have told them that—while *they* observe and judge everything—my gaze penetrates the depths of their hearts and my voice calls to them through their conscience? Precisely at that moment, faith was kindled in many who doubted, and it became overwhelming in those who already possessed it. Thus, the number of my disciples has continually increased, and they now form a people to whom I say that they must guard my peace well, so that it may be their greatest treasure. For this will be the best testimony they can bear before the other peoples of the earth regarding the truth of my revelation.

55. I want you to understand that this nation has a lofty destiny to fulfill, and that each of you has a difficult mission. This people will be a fountain of love and peace to which people of other races will come to drink. That time is not far off, but first you must grow weary of so many struggles among brothers; first you must see for yourselves the many lies and falsehoods that people have turned into a cult. Then they will come to Me and realize that Christ, who died on the cross, lives and appears in full glory and majesty, just as He was seen when He ascended to heaven in the “Second Era.”

56. Today you feel that conditions are by no means favorable for speaking of My work. Yet the day is drawing near when your lips will speak unceasingly of My Word; for the pain, the distress, the fear, and the confusion (of mankind) will cause you to seek to learn everything I have given you.

57. Even now I am preparing you for this and teaching you so that you may know how to preach My teaching in word and deed, for humanity is weary of hypocrites. Form an obedient family; unite your thoughts, your will, and your destiny with the bond of spiritualization, and you will be strong and immortal.

58. Great tribulations await humanity; remain vigilant and in prayer through every pain and every catastrophe. Many sufferings will be mitigated; others will not occur because they are held back from their course by those who pray.

59. When followers of other denominations and sects see that great multitudes follow this people, those who persecute you will break away from those denominations. Yet do not fear, for if you remain composed, the Holy Spirit will place words of light upon your lips that will silence those who slander you.

60. I do not give you the sword of death to defend yourselves; I give you the sword of love. Each of its flashes of light will be a virtue emanating from it.

61. How much grace will you find with the Father when you subdue the multitudes who persecute My work through your words and bring them to Me through your works of love.

62. This is the teaching I gave you in the “Second Era” and which you had already forgotten.

63. The human mind will be troubled when it attempts to understand the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching. For the materialistic person is at a loss when faced with the spiritual.

64. I have come to reveal Myself once more in this world and to make it clear to humanity that I am not situated on a heavenly height that you cannot reach. I teach you the way to elevate your soul through prayer until you find My presence and bring your soul closer to My Divinity through a life dedicated to goodness. Only those who live by My Law know that I am truly within humanity, and that this is not a figurative expression.

65. You who listen to Me—do not hinder your understanding of the spiritual teachings. Do not dim your light, and do not allow your heart, which is sensitive and ennobled in the moments when it hears My Word, to become indifferent and cold again. You have already tasted the joys the world offers; you have already known its honey. Come and now enjoy the fruit of the tree I have planted. But once you have satisfied your hunger, be careful not to return to those paths. Consider that it is not right for you to drag into the mire what I have given you out of grace.

66. Hear My word, which tears away the bonds of darkness and kindles light in every soul, so that in the future you may walk the good path, and likewise recognize what is forbidden and find within yourselves the strength not to fall into temptation. Whoever has received this instruction can no longer call themselves ignorant. Hear and understand Me, disciples—today, while I am still with you in this Word.

67. Whoever has been a subordinate in the world will not be surprised when I give him instructions. Whoever has been a master, let him forget his pride and be my servant. Then you will all understand the loving way in which Jesus gives instructions to his disciples.

68. Submit your free will to My law and your conscience, and you will not feel enslaved, but truly free.

69. Especially now, as the weeds have spread across the entire globe, I tell you that you must prepare yourselves to be my workers, to sow my seed of peace. Let each of My chosen ones in this time ask himself inwardly whether, before he heard this word, he was not purified and strengthened through pain and often tested in what is dearest to him.

70. Gain conviction and faith; listen to Me without growing weary and without becoming accustomed to this message. Stay awake; I do not wish to find you asleep on the day of My departure. Today you see that this year is passing and another is coming, yet My Word reaches you unchanging. But the year 1950 will come, and you will no longer hear Me in this form. Then I want you to be strengthened and abundantly enriched with teachings.

71. Study My work, which I have revealed through *all* My spokespeople; have no preferences. Remember that I descend to all and speak the truth through all. Do you want the year 1950 to come without your having made use of My presence and learned My teaching? Will you wait until the world, which is unbelieving toward My manifestation as the Holy Spirit, pounces upon you and, finding you weak, exterminates you? Do you want the governments of the earth, upon discovering strife and confusion among you, to enact laws that hinder your progress? How you would lament, present generations, if you were to bring about the fulfillment of these prophecies! How hard and sorrowful you would then make your existence, and how many thorns would you leave behind on the path of those who come after you! Rise up full of love and hope; I still have much to reveal and entrust to you.

72. When you are going through any trial, do not doubt. Be attentive so that you may see how the Master frees you from all evil in every critical situation; then you will feel your spirit unfold and grow stronger. Remember that no one is immune to pain; those who loved Me most and followed Me most closely are the ones whose hearts bled the most. "Whoever wishes to follow Me, let him take up his cross." — Why have many fallen behind on the path?: — Because the love they thought they felt was not true.

73. Become spiritual, avoid what is useless and frivolous, no longer strive for the vanities of the world, nor seek spiritual virtues merely as an ornament for your soul so that you may be admired. Adorn your soul with the virtues I have taught you in My teachings of love.

74. I await you at the summit of the mountain, where I will give you your reward. Do not look back to gaze upon the traces of your past. Go forward calmly on your path, without feeling the thorns you yourselves have scattered, and reach the summit of your perfection, where My light shines. Once you are there, you will finally bless My Law of Love. My peace be with you!

Appendix

Notes

Note 1

In earlier times and in ancient Israel, dignitaries were anointed with oil upon their installation. But the sick were also anointed with oil for their healing, especially with essential oils. Yet now, in the Spiritual Work, material means are to disappear, and the laying on of hands accompanied by prayer is sufficient.

Note 2

In the present work of revelation, “Spiritual World” is a fixed term. It refers to the luminous guardian spirits who, at the same time that Christ returned as the Holy Spirit, were permitted to make themselves known through chosen human instruments in order to provide instruction, counsel, and help.

Note 3

The term “inspiration” is occasionally also used to describe the process of transmitting divine revelations through a medium in a state of ecstasy, as is the case here, whereas it normally refers to an intuition that flows into the recipient’s thoughts while the recipient is *fully* conscious.

Note 4

The confused, earthbound souls that wander restlessly through space cause illness and confuse the minds of those whose souls are weakened by the consequences of their transgressions. Christ calls upon us to ensure that the light of the Spirit regains its guidance in both disembodied and still-incarnated souls.

Note 5

From the moment the spirits emerged as sparks from the Divine Spirit until their incarnation in a material world that had since been created lies

an eternity during which many evolutions took place, but which cannot be addressed within this framework. When one looks back over this immensely long span of time and, moreover, attempts to outline it in a few words, distortions arise, so that the present text must not be regarded as a complete, chronologically accurate sequence of events.

Note 6

Not only material goods, but also our inclinations toward prestige, honor, and power; toward envy, jealousy, and strife; and toward pleasures and vices are like chains of slavery that make it impossible for our spirit to rise to the spiritual heights and “soar” there, where its home is.

Note 7

There is a very widespread belief that the “devil” or Satan is the cause of evil, or is evil itself. Well-known are popular expressions such as: “This person has the devil inside them” or “The devil throws the whole world into confusion and sets people against one another.” People imagine a powerful spiritual being and associate it with Lucifer, the mighty first spirit of light. Those who hold this view imply that God created evil in the spirit of Lucifer. But our very reason and our conception of God’s justice resist the idea that the Supreme Being—the Spirit of love, wisdom, and power—could have created something so absurd. Evil cannot come from God. If there were a spirit created to tempt us toward evil, this would negate God’s mercy. Yet evil exists and cannot be denied. And if it exists, it must have a cause, and the question arises: What is evil? — It is the misuse of our free will, the rejection of Divine guidance and order, the denial of the good. Thus, evil began shortly after the original spiritual creation, when a portion of the spiritual beings, led by Lucifer, turned against the will of God. Lucifer thus gave the impetus for the emergence of evil, and at the same time he became the first victim of his own evil deed when he was cast out of fellowship with God, which had grave consequences. Lucifer is therefore not the cause of evil, and he cannot be held responsible as the originator of the evil that dominates the world today.

God has instilled His virtues in our spirits, and He urges us, through the voice of conscience, to follow them. Through His teachings and example, Jesus showed us how we should live our lives. *He* taught us love—yet *we* hate one another. *He* exemplified humility—yet *we* are arrogant and vain. *He* taught us to forgive one another—*we* are resentful and vengeful. He

exhorted us to peace—we wage wars. *He* taught us spiritualization—we pursue only the material. Through the misuse of our free will, we do the opposite of God’s will. Base passions and bodily desires, pride, vanity, self-love—that is, the imperfections of humanity: these are the causes of evil. As humanity multiplied, so did these imperfections. They radiate corrupting thoughts, ideas, and feelings and form a power that influences people. It is a vicious cycle: evil emanates from human beings, develops into an invisible, malevolent power, which then falls back upon human beings and enslaves them. The influence of this power is so immense that people eventually come to believe it must be a great spiritual being. — In some religions, a separate deity of evil has therefore been created, and people regard themselves as innocent victims of a capricious, evil god.

But even in Christian religions, the view that the devil is the source of all evil is widespread. People have taken old symbolic representations of evil—such as the devil as a hideous, black figure with horns and a tail—literally. Against better judgment, people do not want to give up this belief—or, more accurately, this superstition—because the excuse that the devil causes evil in humanity is more convenient than acknowledging that our own imperfections are the actual causes of evil. It has already been stated above that evil thoughts influence people. For a better understanding, it should also be mentioned that the aforementioned evil emanations from people are absorbed by the countless dark souls that wander restlessly over the earth in the vicinity of people and are used against people in an intensified form. However, we must not fall into the superstition that these are “demonic spirits”; rather, they are pitiful souls who are temporarily confused but who will experience their liberation and salvation in due time.

Is there no way to escape the destructive influence of evil? There is, and God has also given us the weapons to fight against evil. They are spiritual weapons: prayer, intimate communion with the Heavenly Father; spiritual meditation, through which inner knowledge is attained; and the fulfillment of His law. Faith in His revelations. The practice of love. Those who use these weapons can not only ward off the influences of evil, but their own thoughts and feelings of goodness, love, and peace effectively combat evil and help unfortunate souls break free from bondage.

Note 8

In the original Spanish text, the word for “helper” is “cirineo,” which is derived from the name of the man who helped Jesus carry His cross when

He collapsed under its weight. His name, Simon of Cyrene, is written in Spanish as Simon C i r i n e o .

Note 9

At this point, as in many others, the Divine Master states that after 1950 we will no longer receive His Word through the human faculty of reason. — At that time, an era came to an end that lasted from 1866 to the end of 1950, during which the Lord chose individual men and women and prepared them to be His instruments. If such an instrument was found worthy and pure of heart by the Heavenly Father, then his spirit enlightened the mind of the voice-bearer, and in a state of ecstasy his lips uttered words of truth and wisdom from God. — It was the beginning of the “Third Age,” the Age of the Holy Spirit, ushered in by the return of Christ in the Spirit, in the “Word.” — The aforementioned period served to educate and prepare the listeners, and God limited it from the very beginning so that His children would not become accustomed to the easy way of receiving His revelations— —but would make their own efforts to become spiritual.

Even after 1950, the Heavenly Father revealed Himself, though no longer through the human mind in a state of ecstasy, but through instruments whom He has empowered to receive and pass on His inspiration. — We live in the age of the Holy Spirit, and God’s Spirit is making its way in many places on earth to reveal itself to His children. Wherever He finds children who open their hearts to Him in love and purity and allow themselves to be inspired by His Spirit, He makes Himself known—to some through His Word, to others through spiritual visions or prophetic dreams.

Study on the Soul – from a spiritual perspective*

**This study is based on the "Book of True Life" and other new revelations.*

The term "soul" is familiar to people, yet they hold differing opinions about what the soul is. It is known that it is a component of the human being and is included in the triad of body—soul—spirit. Three components that form the unity known as "human," with each part having a different function.

The body is the visible, material part of the human being; it serves as a protective shell for the soul and spirit and is at the same time their instrument for communicating with the outside world. Since the body is visible and tangible, it has been studied and researched by scientists over time, so that we have extensive knowledge of its functions and its marvelous mechanisms. It functions so perfectly and logically that many have forgotten that behind it lies a highly wise, spiritual power.

Knowledge regarding the other two components of the human being is less certain and, in part, vague. Since they are invisible and cannot be studied experimentally, science finds it very difficult to correctly explain the nature and purpose of the soul and spirit. And yet it is very important to have clarity on this, for if we succeed in lifting the veil of the unknown, we will also gain precise insight into the meaning and purpose of human life on earth. However, our intellect alone is not capable of this, for spiritual matters can only be grasped and explained spiritually. But God's Spirit reveals these mysteries through people whom He has prepared to receive His inspirations. Through these instruments, God has revealed to us the knowledge that our limited intellect is capable of grasping.

The material, visible creation has existed for inconceivable ages; yet *before* it, there was already a spiritual creation. Its Creator is God, the Primordial Spirit from eternity. At the center of His being burned the fire of perfect love, which is His chief attribute. But what use is the highest love if it cannot be passed on and thus proven? — So God created for Himself, in a spiritual being, a vessel into which He could place His love, His wisdom, His light, and also His creative power. It was a being born of God's loving heart, an image of God, for it bore the same divine attributes within itself. Since it was a pure mirror of the divine light, the name "Lucifer" or "Light-bearer" was fittingly bestowed upon it. Thanks to divine

authority, this first-created being was able to act creatively, and soon other, similar beings emerged from it, though of lesser power. They, too, were children of God's love, in radiant light, in the greatest purity. Thus God experienced the inexpressible joy of seeing His love reflected in the countless spiritual beings.

The first-created spirit was overjoyed, but as a being created by God, he was bound to the Creator's will. God, however, wanted him to be able to develop freely, for this is the very hallmark of a divine being. Lucifer's love for his Creator was to be so overwhelming that it alone would be decisive for the voluntary submission of his will to the divine. God wished to receive this proof of love from His first-created being, and to that end He granted him complete freedom of will. The countless spiritual beings also possessed free will; they were therefore not subject to the law of compulsion that governs creatures, but were beings capable of free decision as children of God. God taught them through the conscience, which was audible in their spirit as the voice and expression of His will. They were to follow the voice of conscience, not out of compulsion, but through free will, as a response to the great love that God showed them.

A defining feature of free will is that it inherently contains a hidden impulse to do the opposite of what conscience advises. Thus, there were constant conflicts within spiritual beings that compelled them to make constant choices in a free struggle: to put the divine virtues into practice or to do their opposite. For long periods, the divine voice of conscience prevailed, and all was in proper order. But a time came when Lucifer no longer wished to obey the spiritual guidance of his Creator. The glory of the first-created being was so great that he allowed himself to be blinded by it. Lucifer saw the countless beings that his will had brought into existence, and he regarded himself as their creator, even though he knew that he had received the power to do so from God. He could see the created spirits, but not the source of the power, since God takes on a visible form only on rare occasions, for the sake of His children. In his delusion, Lucifer eventually came to believe that the source of power lay within himself, and he exalted himself as the sole ruler over "his" spirit beings, whom he managed to convince that it was not God, but he, Lucifer, who was their creator, and that they must submit to his will.

Lucifer had turned against his Creator. Now the countless spirit beings also had to decide; free will allowed them to choose. — God’s ray of light illuminated them, and they sensed their divine Father, even though they could not see Him. They felt His love and heard His voice in their consciences. — On the other side was Lucifer, in whom they very clearly perceived a change of will. Yet since they could see him and were attached to him in love as their direct progenitor, very many heeded his call, submitted to his will, and thus turned away from God. A momentous change now took place in these apostate spirits.

Love, the principal attribute of the Divine Spirit Spark, had to separate itself from the spirit beings along with the Spark after they had turned *against* their Creator. In doing so, they deprived themselves of the divine life force, and the vessels and organs of action (souls) that remained without the Spirit hardened into a soul substance. In His omniscience, the Creator knew that a large portion of His children would fail the great test of love, and He had His plan ready: not the destruction of the renegades, but their return. Since the spiritual beings had turned away from God through the misuse of their free will, He wished to prepare and educate them with great patience—on an infinitely long and arduous path, far from His Father’s house—so that they might once again find their way back to His Father’s heart. God took hold of the soul substance of Lucifer as well as that of the countless beings devoted to him, dissolved it into the tiniest particles, and reshaped it into the visible, material creation. — This is incomprehensible to the mind; only those who already possess spiritual knowledge can grasp it intuitively. It is a source of irritation for the scientist to acknowledge the thesis that the material, matter, is directed, hardened soul substance. But against this background, the words in the Apostle Paul’s letter to the Romans, chapter 8, verse 19, become understandable to us, namely that the whole creation groans and waits with us for its redemption. In the process of development, which is infinitely long by our standards, the soul substance must continually change and transform itself into ever new and higher forms of life. This also explains why matter is transitory, that is, why it is constantly in the process of “dying and becoming.” In other words: Matter has no eternal existence, since it is merely the shell of subtle soul substances that must evolve to a higher level and therefore cannot remain eternally in the same shell. Although matter itself consists of the same soul substance, it is still

at the beginning of its development and must therefore, as a lower form of life, serve the already more highly developed forms of life in creation. While these are normally invisible to us, matter is perceptible to our senses, since our body, too, consists of material particles—that is, of condensed soul particles of the same lower vibration.

The soul particles bound in the material creation must coalesce in the course of the developmental process, much like the formation of a crystal. The upward development begins in the mineral kingdom and continues through the plant and animal kingdoms. This is to be understood in such a way that, for example, in the animal kingdom, the soul units of large numbers of tiny creatures, after a prolonged period of development, are combined into a larger unit upon the death of their physical bodies, in order to produce a more highly developed soul substance that continues to evolve within a larger animal. This process repeats itself several times until, finally, in intelligent animals, the soul has reached its highest possible maturity at this stage of development. Several such souls are then, in accordance with the divine plan of salvation—which tolerates no stagnation in the upward development—combined into a new unity and form a human soul. Soul development through the realms of the mineral, plant, and animal kingdoms takes billions of years, and it is guided by God's Spirit through His innumerable host of light spirits, who convey and carry out His will in accordance with the laws of nature.

The matured soul is now ready for its first incarnation on Earth. It has acquired powers and abilities on its journey through the various realms of nature and awaits the final stage of its development: incarnation in a human being. It draws near to the lovers on Earth, and at conception it is placed in the womb of the future mother. But the essential element is still missing for the soul to attain its highest perfection. Shortly before the birth of the new earthly being, God guides a spirit ready for its first incarnation into the soul. Through this, the spiritual being is once again complete: the two parts of this unity now strive together toward the final development to perfection, which also takes a long time and spans many reincarnations—that is, multiple lives on Earth in different eras.

In the case of reincarnation, the spirit-soul unity is ready to take possession of a new earthly body; however, even then, at the moment of conception, the soul initially enters the mother's womb alone and

establishes a connection with the developing embryo. The spirit does not enter its soul-shell until later, in some cases earlier, in others later, but no later than three days before birth. — Since the soul consists of countless minute particles that are not absolutely indissolubly bound to one another, it also absorbs soul particles from the parents during the process of conception, which—alongside the attraction of kindred souls—can explain the inheritance of certain parental traits.

Having explained the origin and development of the soul in the preceding section, we shall now examine its nature and some of its tasks in human life. First, it must be clearly emphasized once again that the soul is not something earthly or material, but an invisible, ethereal-spiritual force. It once emerged from God's Spirit as an independent being and, after an eternally long process of atonement through the divine creations, has found its way back to its originally intended task— . —Spatially speaking, the soul in the human being extends throughout the entire human body; like the nervous system, it is distributed across all organs and parts of the body. It animates the body, which would be lifeless without it, and upon its separation from it, it leaves the body behind as a lifeless shell. Practical thinking and willing, sensory feeling and perception, as well as hearing, seeing, tasting, and smelling are functions of the soul. It is the inner, driving force of the physical shell, and only those who possess the gift of spiritual vision can see it and recognize that it fully possesses the form of the corresponding human figure; hence it is also referred to as the astral body.

Together with the body's own defenses, the soul is responsible for the body's health. When it can vibrate undisturbed and in harmony, it forms a protective barrier against all kinds of pathogens. However, if these pathogens have already penetrated the human body, the soul, in conjunction with the body's immune functions, immediately takes up the fight against them to neutralize or expel them. It is a real battle, one that causes elevated temperatures, which we know as fever. — The soul also has a role to play in nourishing the body. The finer life forces of the food taken in by the body are transmitted by the soul to all the body's organs so that each may receive the subtle-spiritual energies that are beneficial to it. Yet when we eat and drink too much, we feel our soul becoming dull

and sluggish because it is too preoccupied with physical concerns and has thus lost its liveliness for a time.

This brief study would be incomplete if it did not also explain the relationship between soul and spirit and if it did not clarify what the spirit is and what tasks it performs. First, what it is *not*: it must not be confused with “intellect.” The spirit within man is a spark of the Divine Spirit, of divine love, of divine light. It bears within itself all divine attributes; therefore, God calls us His image, and we may call Him Father. Nevertheless, our spirit must continually draw strength from the source of its origin: through prayer and spiritual elevation, as well as through the study of the divine revelations. Only in this way can it remain active and alive and impart to man the love, wisdom, and strength to fulfill God’s commandments.

The human spirit—of divine origin—was placed in Adam by the Creator according to the biblical account, in which God breathed His breath of life into Adam’s nostrils. Since then, this invisible act of grace has been repeated at the birth of every human being, when the spirit is embedded in the soul. The soul, so to speak, forms the vessel for the spirit, just as the body is the vessel for the soul. The spirit’s task is now to enlighten the soul, to imbue it with the divine virtues. In these efforts, however, the spirit must not coerce the soul; the soul must submit to the spirit’s guidance of its own free will.

The soul incarnated in a human being is at first completely focused on the body and is ready to fulfill all its desires. And as the body develops, so too do the earthly, sensual qualities of the soul—which it still carries within itself from its long path of development—become stronger. This is where the task of the spirit begins. With love and patience, it must teach the soul through the conscience that it must cast off the lower and evil inclinations and overcome the body’s earthly desires—if they are unwarranted. If the spirit finds a receptive ear in the soul, then it has achieved a great success, even if there are repeated relapses in which the soul fulfills the body’s earthly desires. If the soul continues to remain open to the spirit’s admonitions, the spiritual virtues can penetrate it more and more, and at the same time it becomes increasingly immune to the body’s misguided desires. The consequences of this transformation then become visible in the person’s aura: he is a person with good thoughts and pure

feelings; he displays humility, patience, and kindness, as well as love for his neighbor. When the hour of death comes, the spirit and the soul leave the earthly body in complete harmony and great joy, for they know that bliss and peace await them in the hereafter. As a unity, they continue along the predetermined path in the spiritual realm until they have attained the highest perfection. Thus, God's plan of salvation is brought to completion, and the return of the "Prodigal Son" is achieved.

But the course of a human life can also unfold quite differently. When the soul resists the teachings and the urging of the spirit, it opens itself more and more to the demands of the body and the lower qualities within itself. The Spirit wages a desperate struggle and seeks strength and wisdom from its Heavenly Father for this purpose. If the soul, in its free exercise of will, stubbornly rejects all influences and admonitions of the Spirit, it becomes a slave to sensual passions, material desires, and all selfish impulses. It sinks so low that the divine spark within it is forced into inactivity; it becomes a prisoner within the soul's shell, and the person is then "spiritually dead." — At this stage, it becomes clearly evident that the spirit and the soul are two distinct forces. While the spirit is condemned to inactivity and no longer makes itself felt through the conscience, the soul lives very intensely within the "conscience-less" human being (otherwise the body would be lifeless), and its evil vices then become apparent in the human being's outer sphere through thoughts and words, feelings, and actions. God does not abandon His child in this lost state.

When the soul refuses to hear the voice of conscience, God speaks to it through illnesses in its physical body and through various hardships. In many cases, the soul then begins to reflect and is ready to heed the Spirit's admonitions to repent. In this way, a transformation takes place, and the soul voluntarily submits to the guidance of the Spirit. He draws it to Himself, imbues it with spiritual virtues, and thus they walk together along the arduous path of higher development until God calls it home from earthly life.

Unfortunately, there are countless cases in which the soul persists in its evil ways despite the Spirit's good admonitions through the conscience and despite the trials. When such a soul is taken by surprise by death, a rude awakening awaits it in the afterlife. There, it can no longer escape the voice of conscience, which relentlessly accuses it: of disregarding the

Divine Commandments, of evil deeds, and of base passions. These self-accusations cause the greatest anguish of the soul and serve as a means of purification. When a soul recognizes and repents of its transgressions, its reawakened spirit can guide it so that, step by step, it sheds its evil inclinations and absorbs the divine virtues within itself. In cases where a soul remains obstinate in its wickedness, it brings upon itself an unhappy existence. Since it no longer possesses an earthly body and, on the other hand, cannot enter the spiritual realm, it wanders aimlessly over the earth in the vicinity of human beings. It is then drawn to those whose evil thoughts, wicked deeds, and base passions correspond to its own nature. It “takes up residence” within them, influences them toward evil, and this state can lead to possession, causing such people’s condition to grow ever worse. These earthbound souls encourage acts of violence, cloud the mind, and cause illness; they are a constant danger to all people. But there is protection: People who align their lives with God’s will and send out good thoughts and feelings are enveloped by them as if in a protective shell, from which the malevolent attacks of lower souls bounce off, since their whisperings find no resonance in these people and are immediately rejected; furthermore, people of good will can and should help the deluded souls through their prayers and the sending out of light-filled thoughts.

God does not prevent the evil deeds of dark souls, as He must respect their free will. But the day will come—usually after a very long time—when the soul grows weary of its miserable existence and looks back with disgust upon the misdeeds it has caused. If it repents sincerely and asks for forgiveness and help, its spirit can intervene to assist it at that very moment and guide it gently. Spirits of light and angels of God are then also ready to help and instruct it. Now the ascent can begin, step by step, in the spiritual sphere. The spirit—as the divine spark within us—stands in contrast to the body, while the soul stands between the two. It must choose between the spirit and the body, for it cannot serve two masters at the same time. If it chooses the spirit, then it is ready to receive the Divine within itself and submit to the guidance of the spirit. If its choice is the body, then it submits to the desires of the “flesh,” and the inclinations present within it can fully manifest to its detriment. In the New Revelations, the Divine Master very often speaks of the soul’s struggle against the influences of the body. In accordance with the preceding

explanations, this is to be understood as a struggle of the spirit with the soul when the latter has become entirely “carnalized,” that is, has become wholly subject to the influences of the body and all that is material. For the body cannot be guided directly by the spirit, but only through the soul. With subtle sensitivity, the great poet Goethe sensed these two opposing forces, and in his “Faust” he puts the following words into a character’s mouth:

"Two souls dwell, 'alas!' in my breast,
One wants to separate from the other;
One clings to the world with carnal desire
Clinging to the world with grasping senses;
The other lifts itself forcefully from the dust
To the realms of lofty ancestors."

He speaks of “two souls” within his breast: one force, the corporeal soul, subject to carnal desire and earthly thought and will. The other force, the spiritual soul, seeks to free itself from the grip of the senses and materialism and to rise to the higher realms, to the Divine Spirit from which it originated. It is—to put it simply—the struggle between spirit and soul, when the latter has not yet overcome the lower desires of the physical nature.

Contents

Instruction 29	Verse No.
The New Form of Divine Revelation	1-4
The Conflict Between Religion and Science	8-10
The Transfiguration on Mount Tabor and its symbolic significance for the development of the soul	15-25
The Lord's self-restraint in His spiritual revelations	29-31
Unbelief demands proofs and miracles	31-36
Jesus' great example of love and self-sacrifice	37-40
Moses, Jesus, and Elijah—Three Eras of Revelation	42-48
A New Commission for Moses	49
Three Eras of Revelation, but a Single Law	53-55
Instruction 30	Verse No.
The Spiritual and the Worldly People of Israel The Lord's Return	1-7; 9-16
Jesus and Mary	17-22
Warnings and Instructions for the New Disciples	24-34
The Unity of Love and Wisdom	35-37
The High Value of Spiritual Virtues and Good Works	38-42
God's Immeasurable Love for His Children	44-47
The Indestructibility of Christ's Work	48-53
Against the Love of Gossip and Criticism—Judgment	55-56, 65
The Necessary Preparation of Preachers	56-58
The danger of a new form of Phariseeism	60-61
The Unlimited Readiness to Forgive — the hallmark of the true disciple of Christ	62-64
Instruction 31	Verse No.
Love Between Husband and Wife	7-9
Divine inspiration is attained through "Watching and Praying"	10-13
The Lord's humility and mercy	21-25
The Trinity of God does not consist of three divine "persons." The triad is also found in human beings	26-29
The Mission to Proclaim the Word and Heal the Sick	33-37
The gift of free will	46-49
Man as the Image of God	51
The Reason for the Creation of Spiritual Beings and for the	53

Granting of Free Will	
Elias in the Three Ages	57–67
Instruction 32	Verse No.
The Path of Spiritual Development and the Immaturity of Human Spirits	1-3
The Fulfillment of the Promises	4-5
The Spirit Will Never Die	7
Admonitions to God’s People	8-10
Connection with the good spirit world is permitted and helpful	11
Prophecy about the coming Kingdom of Peace	17
Father, Son, and Holy Spirit—the unity of the three divine forms of revelation	22–27
Prophecy Concerning the Transformation of the Earth	30
The Law of Spiritual Advancement and Perfection	33–37
The misuse of the gift of free will is the cause of human suffering	38-49
Instructions for those working in the Lord’s work	52–64
Our conscience will be our judge	65
Instruction 33	Verse No.
The Wide and the Narrow Way	7-8
The Commitment of the New Covenant	9-12
An Example of a Soul’s Path of Development in this life and the hereafter	14–16
The Time of Atonement Has Come	17-19
The Feeding of the Five Thousand	21–23
The Second Coming of the Lord	24–29
The Spiritual Battle Against the ruling power and wickedness	32–34
Guilt — Repentance — Atonement	37
Salvation from the Corruption of Humanity	41–46
The Fall of the New Tower of Babel	52–53
The Prophecies of the Old and New Testaments are being fulfilled today	61-63
Instruction 34	Verse No.
The Spread and Impact of Christ’s New Message	1-7
The Responsibility of Parents in the Creation New Life	13-14
Conscience always urges us to fulfill	15-19

the law, the divine will	
Jesus' last words on the cross	27-31
The Right Way to Teach and Bear Witness to the Truth	35-38
Prophecy about the Future of Humanity	39-45
The Necessity of Language 45-47	45-47
Duties and tasks of the new disciples	52-58
The Mission to Translate and Spread of the new Word to all peoples of the earth	59-60
The great danger of overvaluing material things	61-62
Instruction 35	Verse No.
Ask, and it will be given to you—the right way to ask	1-7
Pray for those who insult and persecute you	8-9
God has always spoken to humanity through people and will do so even more so	12-14
Man in the New Age	15
The Apostle and Prophet John	16-21
Apocalyptic Times	22-26
My Spirit will be poured out upon all flesh and every spirit be poured out	28-35
Spiritual and physical preparation	36-37
The Deviation of Humanity Through Disobedience	38-40
The Creation of Spiritual Beings and the Destiny of the material worlds	48-50
The Conversion and Redemption of the Jewish People in the Third Era	55-62
Instruction 36	Verse No.
The Importance of Recognizing One's Own Guilt and Repentance	1-3
The Lord Wants to Be Understood by People	4-7
The true meaning of the Lord's Supper	8
Divine revelations always refer to the Spirit and the spiritual	9-12
Compassion and Selfless Intercession	13-17
The Great Human Crisis	18-23
The Lord Reveals Himself in Humility	24-26
Only the sacrifices of the spirit and the heart have value in God's eyes	27-29
The Spread and Mission of the Lord's Work	31-38
What is "The Word"?	39-40

Instructions for the Messengers of the Word	41-46
What is "Hell"?	47-56
The Lord Reveals Himself Continuously and for All Eternity	59
Instruction 37	Verse No.
The Stages of Spiritual Development	1-6
The Great Turning Point in Human Development	7-12
God sends souls to Earth to incarnate	18
A Word on Infant Baptism	19
Human physical procreation is a law of nature and therefore not a sin	20-23
What does the infinity of God mean?	24-27
What distances us from God, and what brings Him closer to us?	28-30
The reason for the Lord's revelations through messengers	31-34
Only through spiritualization can we attain a lasting connection with God's Spirit	34-37
All eyes will see Him	41-45
Man's undeveloped abilities	46-48
Love Is the Key to the Development of the Soul	49-52
Humanity is stumbling blindly toward the abyss	53-56
Selfless life in the service of others	61-70
The Lord reveals Himself everywhere and in many forms	76
Many signs and manifold manifestations of the Spiritual World heralded and accompanied the Lord's return	77-79
The churches' rejection and the emergence of new spiritual communities	80-85
Instruction 38	Verse No.
No one is too poor to do good in some way	9-11
What kind of disciples does the Lord desire?	14-18
The example of the prophet Jonah	19-22
The Trinity in God and in Man	24-28
The Origin and Significance of the Sexes	29-30
True Marriage and Its Desecration	31-36
Marriages Are Indeed Made in Heaven	39-41
An Insight into God's Educational Measures as exemplified by a married couple	50-66
The Divine Helper and Protector	75-76
Instruction 39	Verse No.
The Tree of Knowledge Is Purified	3-5

The Scales and the Sickle of Divine Justice	6-7
The Power and Grace of True Prayer	8-15
The Law of Christ: Love One Another!	16-20
Spiritual Riches and Works of Love Despite Material poverty	21-24
The Struggle for Goodness, Truth, and Justice	26-28
False ideals of humanity	30-31
The Great Genocide	32-35
Jehovah—Christ—Holy Spirit	39-49
Mary	50-54
The desire for earthly things paralyzes the wings of the soul	67-70
Living in the Presence of God	71-73
Instruction 40	Verse No.
The Fulfillment of Messianic Promises in Jesus and People's Lack of Understanding	1-20
The disrupted harmony with nature and its consequences	21-31
Only by observing God's will is true freedom possible	32-33
Prayer	34-48
Rock-solid faith and absolute trust	52-53
The Blessing of the Prepared	54-56
The Origin and Influence of Good and Evil Forces in the unseen	57-64
The righteous struggle against the evil forces	65-72
Humanity will be convinced of the reality and power of invisible influences	73-76
Man himself is responsible for the evil that besets them	79-81
Instruction 41	Verse No.
Christ's act of redemption in the realm of death and darkness	5-7
Humanity's violation of the first commandment	10
The Path of Two People on Earth and in the Hereafter	11-18
Admonitions and Promises	22-28
On Right and Wrong Supplication	30
True Peace	38-41
The Necessary Harmony in the Satisfaction Physical and Spiritual Needs	45-48

The home should be a haven of peace and love	50-52
The indomitable nature of the divine will and its laws	55-57
A clear word on raising children	57
Wars are the result of godlessness among people; peace, on the other hand, is the fruit of love and humility	58-60
The spread of the new Word of God and its lofty promises	61-69
Instruction 42	Verse No.
Man's Powerlessness in the Face of God's forms of revelation on earth	1-2
The Spiritualization of Future Generations	5-7
Admonitions and Warnings	9-25
Prophecies	26-28
Beatitudes	29
The Source of Grace	30-32
The Spread of Christ's Teaching	33-38
Humility and Frugality — Neglected Christian virtues	49-50
Divine Law tolerates no imperfections	52
The Purification of Humanity and a New Beginning	53-61
Instruction 43	Verse No.
Wars and Hardships Are Meant to Purify Humanity	2-8
Warning against indifference, sloth, and hypocrisy	9-15
A person's conscience and guardian spirit guide them on the path of goodness	18
For the harmony and perfection of creation all created souls are necessary	19
The creation of souls and their task of development	21
The angels assist their spiritual brothers on Earth	22
The Gap Between the Material and Spiritual Worlds is the fault of humankind itself	23-24
Death does not mean separation forever	25
Jesus proved to humanity the reality of spiritual life	26-28
A life lived according to God's will is the best preparation for spiritual life in the hereafter	36-38
True and False Spokespeople for Christ	39
A prophetic parable	43-49
Earth is merely a temporary place of	61

exile and tears	
Instruction 44	Verse No.
Incarnation and Activity of Leading Spirits on Earth	4-6
What does "light" mean in a spiritual sense?	8
Further insights into the story of the adulteress	11
The cautionary example of a bad disciple	19-28
Callings and Spiritual Gifts	33-39
Forgiveness	40-45
We should not seek out and expose them	46-48
Beatitudes and Promises of Blessing	51-55
The Great Messengers of God Among the Ancient People of Israel	58-62
The Completion of Christ's Work of Redemption	63-67
Instruction 45	Verse No.
The life, "death," and resurrection of Jesus show us the way to the Spiritual Realm	3-8
Third Era, Age of the Holy Spirit	21
The spiritual and the material are necessary, but in the right proportion	31
Recognize evil, but do not judge the one who does it!	43-44
Whoever shuns contact with the sinner is not a true disciple of Christ	49-50; 56- 61
The modern scribes and Pharisees will reject My revelations	67-68
The new cup of suffering of Christ	81-91
Instruction 46	Verse No.
The Proper Attitude Toward a Straying Brother	3-7
The Union of the Spirit with the Divine Spirit	10-11
The Failure of the Ancient People of Israel and Their descendants	18-20
Wars are not divine providence, but the consequences of human disregard for the divine will	26-29
Faith, love, and submission to God's will	34-36
Not scholarship, but the fulfillment of the Commandment of Love is the highest goal of man	43-45
Those who will not listen must feel	63-65
All people are equal before God	68-69
A Great Prophecy	73
Instruction 47	Verse No.
Genuine compassion for those who suffer and the	5-7

resulting intercession and assistance	
The Lord tests His own	20-27, 30
Our soul must return pure to the Heavenly Father	46
The physical body as an obstacle and a help	49
God also seeks out the proud and rebellious to win them over and transform them	51
A word against vain self-aggrandizement: The truly humble person does not want to be more than others	54-56
Instruction 48	Verse No.
The magnitude and significance of the new Word of God and its rejection by people	5-9
True peace is attainable only through the fulfillment of the Divine Laws	11-15
The Meaning and Symbolism of the Lord's Supper	21-25, 46
Earth as a Place of Purification and Development	52-54
The Cross of True Discipleship	64-70
Instruction 49	Verse No.
Human suffering does not come from God, but are the consequences of his own past mistakes	2-5
Salvation through Jesus' sacrificial death becomes effective only when a person follows Jesus' example	7-9
Warning against self-righteousness	9-11
The new word amid the conflict of human opinions and doubts—the new passion of Christ	12-23, 40
Not only on certain days, but always we honor God	30-32
The Heavenly Father's care for His children	48
The Mission to Pass On and Spread the Word of God	43, 49-53
Not only spiritual but also material help for one's neighbor is necessary	55
Instruction 50	Verse No.
Behold, I stand at the door and knock	1-7
Intercession for the nations, that God's Spirit may be revealed in them may be revealed	12
Man—the "Prodigal Son" of the Kingdom of Heaven	13-21
Spiritual prayer does not require the use of the lips to make itself heard	36-37
Only what arises from spontaneous love and kindness has value before God	40-41
Intellectual learning as an obstacle to	45-48

spiritual knowledge and feeling	
Through Jesus' words on the cross, Mary was appointed as the spiritual Mother of Mankind	59–62
Instruction 51	Verse No.
By opposing the revelations, people will come to recognize the wisdom and love of God	9
Warning against false new revelations and heresies	27
Humanity bears joint responsibility for the state of the world today — they are now reaping what they sowed in times past	33
The circumstances surrounding the spiritual return of Christ	45
The surest guide to God: the conscience	46
We Must Fulfill Both Material and Spiritual laws	47–53
The present is a time of judgment	61-71
Instruction 52	Verse No.
Spiritual Israel is called upon to spread the new message in word and deed	1-22
God's love and mercy also extend to His wayward children	26-27
God does not require no blood sacrifice	28
Heaven and hell are states of the soul, which man brings upon himself through his good or evil thoughts and actions	31-37
The horrors of war are meant to lead the proud and hardened hearts of those people to repentance and repentance, those who plunge nations into war	40-41
God also comes to those who seek Him in false forms	48
The necessity of spiritualization and direct connection from our spirit to the Spirit of God	49–53
Man should neither neither fear nor mourn, nor artificially delay	55–58
All human beings are, from their very origin, spiritually and physically, brothers and sisters, between whom there should be no barriers	59-60
Instruction 53	Verse No.
The Power of Prayer	2
The Soul's Struggle for Dominion over the Flesh	8-11
Mercy and Helpfulness Toward Others—The Mark of True Discipleship	14-17

Progress in Knowledge and Wisdom	20–22
The Cross of Atonement for One’s Own Guilt and the Cross of sacrifice for others	24–25
Elijah’s Work at Various Times	34–44
“And their deeds follow them”	49-50
The Old and New People of Israel	52–55
Armageddon in the Physical and Spiritual Realms until the victory of the Light	56
Instruction 54	Verse No.
Trials and Suffering as Necessary Means for Perfection	2-9
The Lord does not bind or threaten anyone with His new word, but uses it to give new hope	10-15
The only help for a sinful and sick world	16-21
Advice for the new disciples on fulfilling their mission	24-34
What Does “Spiritualization” Mean?	41-44
To the Heavenly Father, no one is “evil”	45-48
Humanity and the people of God need spiritually strong and selfless leaders	67
Christ’s work of redemption will triumph over all human imperfection	69–71
Lesson 55	Verse No.
We cannot “run away from God”	6-7, 20-21
Good and bad leaders of nations are instruments of God’s purposes and require intercession	8
The reincarnations of the soul	22
"Be fruitful and multiply" — a new perspective	22-24
The Only Way to Prevent Wars	27
The Only Repentance Pleasing to God	40
The Inner Attitude of the Audience at the revelations	53–54
Our prayers can lessen or even remove the great trials	58
Warning and Promise	71–74

Literature and Websites

The Divine Teachings in Mexico 1866–1950

Literature

Reichl Verlag, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0)6741 1720
Book of True Life, Volumes I, II, III, IV, V, VI
The Third Testament (also available in Spanish, English, and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (A Brief Introduction)
Divine Revelations on Life Issues
Prophecies for the Third Age

Book Service for Life, Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen
Tel: +49 (0)7371 929 66 42, Email: manfredbaese@gmx.de
Divine Love, Origin, Essence, and Goal of Our Life and All Being
El Amor Divino - Origin, Essence, and Goal of Our Life and All Being
Book of True Life, Volumes VII, VIII, IX, X, XI, XII
The Third Testament

Unicon Foundation, 88709 Meersburg, Germany
Tel: +49 (0)7532 808162, Email: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.
Orinoco No. 54, Suite 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 Mexico City
Book of True Life, Volumes I-XII
The Third Testament
and other books on these Divine Revelations of Mexico

Websites

www.drei-offenbarungen.net
www.reichl-verlag.de
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net